WC
R 1
E 3
E 4
E 6
W 2
I
R 2
E 5
M Q
H1
H 3
H 4
R 3
E Q
S
E 1
H 5
H 7
H 2
E 2
H 6
H 8
C 1

O C P
R C P
G M
ye Deu:
cale:
don Ocean
Scot:
land
ye Germain
Ocean
ye Irish
Sea
IRE
LA
ND
ENG
LA
ND
London
ye Brittish
Ocean

WC
R 1
E 3
E 4
E 6
W 2
I
R 2
E 5
M Q
H1
H 3
H 4
R 3
E Q
S
E 1
H 5
H 7
H 2
E 2
H 6
H 8
C 1

O C P
R C P
G M
ye Deu:
cale:
don Ocean
Scot:
land
ye Germain
Ocean
ye Irish
Sea
IRE
LA
ND
ENG
LA
ND
London
ye Brittish
Ocean

Ex libris

The faithful Analist:

Caroli Viner:

OR

The EPITOME

OF

The ENGLISH History:

GIVING

A true Accompt of the Affairs of this NATION, from the *Building* of the *Tower* of LONDON, in the days of *William* the *Conquerour*, to the *Throwing down the Gates of the said City*, by the command of the PARLIAMENT, which sate before the *Secluded Members* were admitted, in the Yeer 1660.

IN WHICH

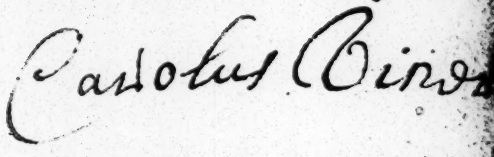
All things Remarkable both by *Sea* and *Land*, from the Yeer 1069. to this present Yeer of 1660. are truly and exactly represented.

Lipsius in Tacit.

In Historiâ pressum & concisum dicendi Genus præstat copioso.

LONDON,
Print. for *W. Gilbertson* in *Giltspur street*.

26
6
5



Radcliffe Trustees

WC
R 1
E 3
E 4
E 6
W 2
I
R 2
E 5
M
H1
H 3
H 4
R 3
S
E 1
H 5
H 7
H 2
E 2
H 6
H 8
C 1
ye Deu-
cale-
don Ocean
Scot-
land
ye Germain
Ocean
IRE
LA
Irish
Sea
ENG
LA
ND
ND
London
ye British
Ocean

Ex libris

The faithful Analist: OR The EPITOME OF The ENGLISH History:

GIVING

A true Accompt of the Affairs of this NATION, from the *Building* of the *Tower* of LONDON, in the days of *William* the *Conquerour*, to the *Throwing down the Gates of the said City*, by the command of the PARLIAMENT, which sate before the *Secluded Members* were admitted, in the Yeer 1660.

IN WHICH

All things Remarkable both by *Sea* and *Land*, from the Yeer 1069. to this present Yeer of 1660. are truly and exactly represented.

Lipsius in Tacit.

In Historiâ pressum & concisum dicendi Genus praestat copioso.

LONDON,
Print. for *W. Gilbertson* in *Giltspur street.*

Radcliffe Trust

TO THE

Right Worſhipfull

and Right Worthy

MATTHEVV GILLEY

Eſquire.

Honored Sir,

IT hath been heretofore as much the *Commendation* as the Induſtry of the ableſt *Wits*, to contract *much*

into *little*; by which they have been as Beneficial to the *Memory* as the *Apprehenſion*; For in long *Diſcourſes* or *Sentences* (be they never ſo accute) the *apprehenſion* often fails and is loſt, before it can arrive to the *period* of them; and the *Memory* which can retain that which the *Underſtanding* never fully apprehended, muſt be

be needs prodigious.

Sir, In this Book you ſhall find *much in little*; the *Hiſtory* of almoſt a *thouſand years* contracted into a *Manuel*, and that which is *profitable* unto all men, muſt needs be *ungrateful* unto none.

There is nothing memorable from the *Conqueſt* to theſe *preſent Times*, that is here omitted, whether you look

look upon the magnificent of our ancient *buildings*, or the gallant *Exployts* of this *Nation*, both by *Sea* *Land*, againſt domeſtick and forraign *Enemies*; or rare *Revolutions* of *State*, or the ſad labours of the *Engliſh Swords* that were drawn of late for the *purity* of *Reformation*, which as yet is more in the *Idea*, then the

the *Embryo*, and is rather diſcovered, then obtained.

Sir, ſhould I inſert more (as much more I might) I ſhould but anticipate your underſtanding, I ſhall only humbly deſire you to grant this *compendious Chronicle* your Protection, and if there be life in Hiſtory, as no doubt there is, you ſhall live with it,

it, And it ſhall be Honour for me to be found to be

The humbleſt and

moſt faithful

of all that

ſerve you.

W. G.

A Table of the moſt remarkable paſſages, in the lives of all the Kings and Queens of *England*, from *William* the Conqueror to the late Lord *Richard* the Protector.

I. William the Conqueror.

Such a dearth was in England, *that men did eat horſes, cats, dogs, and mans fleſh*, Anno regni. 3.

The earth hard frozen from the midſt of Novem. *to the midſt of* Apr. an. reg. 11.

So great a floud (by immoderate raine, that hills were made ſoft, and in their fall overwhelmed many villages that lay under them, to the great amazement of all. an. reg. 20.

II. William Rufus.

By a great tempeſt in London, *the wind overturned ſix hundred, and ſix houſes, and the roof of Bow Church in* Cheapſide, an. reg. 4.

So great a famine and peſtilence, that the quick were not able to bury the dead, an. reg. 6.

All the Land belonging to Earl Goodwin, *was covered with ſands by an inundation of the Sea, which place ever ſince is called* Goodwin *ſands.* an. reg. 11.

Blood ſprang out of the earth, at Finchamſted *in* Berkſhire. an. r. 12.

The King hunting in Newpark *in* Hampſhire, *was accidentally killed by the glance of an Arrow,* ann. reg. 13. *wanting one moneth and ſome few daies.*

III. Henry *the firſt, called* Beauclark.

There appeared about the Son four circles, and a Blazing Star, ann. reg. 5.

In March *and* December, *exceeding great thunders, and lightnings, and*

and the Moon at both times ſeemed to be turned into blood. an. reg. 18.

So low an ebb, betwixt the Tower of London *and the Bridge, that men, women, and children, did wade over on foot,* an. reg. 15.

A great fire beginning in the Weſt-cheap, *conſumed a great part of* London, *all along from thence to* Algate, an. reg. 33.

The King dying in France, *his body being powdered with ſalt, and wrapped in buls hides, was conveighed from thence, and buried at* Redding *in* Berkſhire, an. reg. 35.

IV. King Stephen.

THe town of Bath, *and Saint* Peters *Church in it, were both conſumed with fire,* an. reg. 3

Many Cities, and towns in ſeveral places of this Land, were either deſtroyed or defaced with fire, in the time of this King and his Predeceſſor.

It is memorable in this King, that although during his whole reign, he had continual warrs, yet he never burdened the people with taxes.

V. King *Henry* the ſecond.

LOndon *Bridge was new builded of timber, by* Peter *a Prieſt of* Cole-Church, an. reg. 10.

So great an Earthquake in Ely, Norfolk, *and* Suffolk, *that it overthrew them that ſtood upon their feet, and cauſed the Bells to ring in the ſteeples* an. reg. 12.

The City of Leiceſter *burned by the Kings command, the walls, and Caſtle razed, and the inhabitants diſperſed into other cities for their diſobedience to their King*, an. reg. 20.

A fiſh was taken neer to Orford *in* Suffolk, *which had the ſhape of a man, it was kept in the Caſtle of* Orford, *for the ſpace of ſix months for a wonder, it would eat greedily all manner of meat, but could not ſpeak a word; at the laſt he ſtole away from his keeper and ran to the ſea again*, an. reg. 33.

VI. King

VI. King *Richard* the firſt called *Ceur de Lion.*

IN the daies of this King, were Robin Hood *and little* John, *the lawleſs ſubjects of ſo many Ballads.* Robin Hood *maintained a hundred tall men, and Archers ſo expert, that four hundred have fled at the twang of their bow.*

The Iews of Norwich, *St.* Edmonſbury, Lincoln, Stamford, *and* Lyn, *were plundered; at* York, *five hundred of them, beſides women and children, did betake themſelves unto the Caſtle, to defend themſelves, which the people aſſaulting the Iews grew ſo deſparate, that they cut the throats of their own wives, and children, and did caſt them over the walls on the Chriſtians heads, and having committed this execrable murder, they burned both the houſe and themſelves,* an. reg. 7.

VII. King *Iohn.*

HAyl as big as the eggs of hens, an. reg. 4.

Many men and women were deſtroy-

ed by thunder and lightning, an. reg. 8.

The Arches, and ſtone work of the London *bridge were finiſhed*, an. re. 9.

Three thouſand perſons endeavouring to preſerve themſelves from the fire, not far from London *bridge, ſo indiſcreetly did throng into the boats, (that were ready to receive them) that they were devoured by the water*, anno reg. 15.

VIII. *Henry* the third.

A young man, who called himſelf Ieſus, and deſired to be crucified, and an elderly woman who called her ſelf Mary *the mother of Chriſt, and who had bewitched the young man to his madneſs, were both brought before the Archbiſhop of* Canterbury, *who cauſed them both to be cloſed up between two walls of ſtone, where moſt miſerably they ended their wretched lives*, an. reg. 5.

So terrible a thunderclap was heard, when Maſs was ſaying in the Cathedral Church of Pauls, *that the Church did ſhake as if it would have fallen. and out of a dark cloud there leaped*

ſuch

ſuch a flaſh of lightning, that all the Church ſeemed to be on a fire, the people thinking they ſhould have been burned, ran all of them out of the Church, fell groavling on the ground void of underſtanding, an. reg. 15.

The Iews at Norwich *ſtole a boy, and circumciſed him, an indiriſion of Chriſtian Religion, they had an intent to have crucified him at* Eaſter, *for which fact, they juſtly ſuffered as they deſerved*, an. reg. 19.

A Scholer of Oxford endeavouring to kill the King in his chamber at Woodſtock, *was taken and pulled to pieces with horſes*, an. reg. 20.

The Iews were conſtrained to pay twenty thouſand mark, or to be kept in perpetual impriſonment; the wals of the Tower of London, *were thrown down by an Earthquake, as they were ſome years before*, an. reg. 27.

The Thames overflowed the banks about Lambeth, *and drowned houſes and fields, for the ſpace of ſix miles all along. In the great Hall at* Weſtminſter, *men did ride on horſeback*, an. reg. 28.

The ſea flowing twice without an Ebb, did make ſo horrible a noiſe, that it was heard a great way into England, *and did much amaze and affright the people; and not long afterwards, in a dark night, the ſea ſeemed to be all on a fire, and the waves to fight againſt one another, ſo that the Marriners were not able to ſave their ſhips from ſhip-wrack*, an. reg. 34.

The ſteeple of Bow in Cheapſide, *fell down, and ſlew many men and women*, an. reg. 35.

IX. Edward *the firſt called Long-ſhanks.*

GReat Earthquakes, lightning, and thunders, with a blazing ſtar, and a Comet in the appearance of a great Dragon which made many men afraid, anno reg. 3.

An accuſation was made, for clipping the Kings coyn, for which offence, two hundred ſixty and ſeven Iews were executed, an. reg. 5.

So great a froſt, that five arches of London *Brige, and all* Rocheſter *Bridge were born downe, and carried*

away, anno regni, 9.

The Summer was ſo exceeding hot, that many died with the extremity thereof, an. reg. 16.

The King baniſhed the Iews out of England, giving them wherewith to bear their charges till they were out of England, the number of the Iews expulſed were 15 M. *and nine perſon*, an. reg. 19.

Three men had their hands cut off, for reſcuing a priſoner from an Officer of the City of London, an. reg. 22.

The Monaſtery at Weſtminſter, *was much ruined by fire*, an. reg. 27.

X. *Edward* the ſecond.

PEirce Gauſton *being baniſhed, and returned again into* England, *was taken by the Barons of* England, *and beheadded at* Warwick *Caſtle*, an. reg. 5.

The King cauſed Writts to be publiſhed, that no oxe ſtalled, or corn-fed, ſhould be ſold for more then four and twenty ſhillings; no graſ-fed oxe, for more then ſixteen ſhillings, a fat ſtalled cow at twelve ſhillings, another

cow at ten ſhillings. *A Butt Motton, whoſe wooll is well grown, at twenty pence, a fat mutton ſhorn at fourteen-pence, a fat hogg of two years old, at three ſhillings four pence, a fat gooſe at two pence half penny, in the City three pence; a fat Capon at two pence, in the City two pence half penny, a fat hen at one penny, in the City at three half-pence; four pidgeons for one penny, twenty four eggs for a penny, in the city twenty eggs a penny*; I would they were ſo ſtill, *an. reg. 6.*

And yet for all this, there was a grievous famine and mortality, ſo that the quick could hardly bury the dead; the cattel died by reaſon of the corruption of the graſs: the famine was ſo great, that ſome in holes and corners, did eat the fleſh of their own children. the thieves that were in priſon, did pluck in pieces thoſe that were newly brought in amongſt them, and greedily devoured them half alive, an. reg. 11.

A great murraine of kine happened, inſomuch, that doggs and ravens eating of them were poyſoned, an reg. 12.

II. King

II. King *Edward* the third.

KIng Edward *the ſecond, was cruelly murdered in the Caſtle of* Berkley *by the practiſe of the Queen his wife, and the Lord* Mortimer, an. reg. 2.

Roger Mortimer *was taken and ſent to* London, *where he was condemned and hanged,* an. reg. 3.

The ſea brake in through all the banks of England, *ſo that great ſtore of cattle were drowned,* an. reg. 11.

In Oxfordſhire, *a ſerpent was found having two heads, and two faces, like women, one face attired of the new faſhion of womens attire, and the other face like the old attire, and wings like a bat,* an. reg. 20.

Many men and women, periſhed with thunder and lightning. Feinds and devils, and ſtrange apparitions were ſeen by men, and ſpake to them as they travelled, an. reg. 25.

A froſt in England, *from the midſt of* September, *to the moneth of* April, an reg. 38.

XII. King

XII. King *Richard* the ſecond.

IAck Straw *was beheaded for Rebellion againſt the King*, anno regni 3.

Wat. Tiler *being arreſted by the Mayor of the City for high Treaſon was ſlain in Smithfield, and all the reſt of the crew pardoned by the King.*

There was a general Earthquake, of the effects whereof, the waters did partake, inſomuch that it made the ſhips in the havens to totter, an. reg. 6.

The nobles roſe againſt the King, and in Oxford *the* Weſt *and* Southern *Schollars did aſſail the* Northern, *by reaſon whereof many murders were committed*, an. reg. 11.

XIII. King *Henry* the fourth.

IOhn Holland *late Duke of* Exceſter, Thomas Holland *Duke of* Surrey, Edward *Duke of* Aumarle, John Montacute, *Earl of* Salisbury, *with ſeveral other perſons, having conſpired privily to murder the King, were all put to death for their treaſon*, an. reg. 2.

King

King Richard *died in* Pontefrad Caſtle, *he was buried at* Langley, an. reg. 3.

A peſtilence in London *conſumed above thirty thouſand perſons, and not long afterwards, there followed a hard froſt which continued fifteen weeks,* an. reg. 11.

XIV. King *Henry* the fifth.

RIchard *Earl of* Cambridge, *Sir* Thomas Grey, *and others, were executed at* Southampton *for a conſpiracy againſt the King,* an. reg. 2.

The King fought the memorable battail at Agin *Court in France, and obtained a marvellous victory,* anno reg. 4.

Sir John Oldcaſtle *having broke out of the Tower, was taken by the Lord* Powis *and ſent to* London, *where being convicted by the Parliament, he was carried to St.* Giles *in the fields, where he was both hanged and conſumed with fire,* an. reg. 6.

XV. King

XV. King *Henry* the ſixth.

THere was a great Earthquake which continued for the ſpace of two houres, an. reg. 5.

A Welchman murdered a Widow in White-Chappel, *and ſtole away her goods; but afterwards coming by the place where he did the murther, the women of the Pariſh with ſtones, and ſheeps-hornes, and durt off the dung-hills made an end of him*, an. reg. 8.

The gate on London *bridge, with the Tower next to Southwark fell down, and the two fartheſt Arches of the ſaid Bridge, and no man periſhed*, anno reg. 15.

All the Lions in the Tower of London *died*, an. reg. 16.

The Poſtern of London, *by Eaſt-*Smithfield, *againſt the Tower of* London *ſunck by night, and a great wind blew down almoſt one ſide of the ſtreet, called the old change*, an. reg. 18.

Eleaner Cobham, *Dutches of* Gloceſter *for ſorcery, receeived ſentence of pennance from the Arch-Biſhop of* Canterbury, *and on the ſeventeenth of* Novem-

November, *ſhe came from* Temple-Bar *to* Pauls, *with a Taper of wax in her hand, which ſhe offered at the* Altar; *on the Wedneſday following, ſhe went from* Gracious *ſtreet to* Leaden-Hall, *and ſo to* Algate; *and on the next Market day, ſhe went from* Cheapſide *to St.* Michaels *in* Cornhil, *in form aforeſaid*, an. reg. 20.

The Commons of Kent *did riſe in great number, one* Jack Cade *being their Captain; theſe Rebels did great miſchief, but they ſubmitted at laſt to the Kings mercy, and* Jack Cade *was ſlain in the Wild of* Suſſex, an. reg. 30.

William Carton of London *Mercer, brought over into* England *from* Germany, *the ſcience of Printing, which he practiſed afterwards at the Abby of St.* Peters *in Weſtminſter*, an. reg. 38.

XVI. *Edward* the fourth.

MAny *battails were fought betwixt King* Edward, *and the adherents to King Henry the ſixth, in which* King Edward *ſtill prevailed*,

led, at the laſt King Henry was taken and ſent to the Tower where he was murthered, an. reg. 4.

Some riotus perſons that fired the gates of the City of London, and would feree their entrance into the City, being apprehended. the King cauſed the rich to hang by the purſe, and the poor by the neck, an. reg. 12.

George Duke of Clarence was drowned in a butt of Malmſſey, anno reg. 18.

XVII. King Richard the ~~fourth~~ 3d.

EDward the fifth being deprived of his life by his unnatural Uncle Ri. having raigned but two months & ſome few daies, his Uncle commonly called, the uſurper was proclaimed King, and crowned at Weſtminſter, preſently afterwards inſued the death of the Duke of Buckingham, who was beheaded at Salisbury for treaſon, and on the year following was the battail at Boſworth field where Richard was ſlain himſelf, and buried in the Grey Fryars Church at Leiceſter.

XVIII. King

XVIII. King *Henry* the ſeventh.

THe *Sweating ſickneſs began in the moneth of* September, *which in ſix weeks time devoured a great number of people*, an. reg. 1.

A commotion was made by the Commons in Cornwal, *upon the diſcontent of ſome ſubſedy which was granted to the King, they came as far as* Black Heath, *where three hundred of them were ſlain, and fifteen hundred taken Priſoners; the Lord* Andely *chief leader of them was beheaded on* Tower hill, an. reg. 10.

Perkin Warbeck *proclaimed himſelf King* Richard *the fourth, ſecond ſon to King* Edward, *was taken, being once pardoned before, and executed at Tiburn*, an. reg. 11.

XIX. King *Henry* the eighth.

AN *Inſurrection of the Apprentiſes in* London *againſt Aliens, for which divers of them were hanged with their Captain* John Lincorn *a Broker, this being on the firſt of* May, *it was called afterwards the ill* May

day

day, anno regni 9.

Richard Rice *a Cook was boyled in* Smithfield *for poysoning divers persons at the Bishop of* Winchesters *house*, an. reg. 23.

Many great personages were beheaded in this Kings daies, and some of his own wives when he began to be weary of them.

XX. *Edward* the sixth.

THe Book of Common Prayers was read in English to the great contentment of the people, an. reg. 2.

The Commons made great commotions, and rose against inclosures, the Rebels in Norfolk *and* Suffolk *were most formidable, but being subdued by the Earl of* Warwick, Rob. Kett *was hanged in Chains on the top of* Norwich Castle, *and* William *his Brother was hanged on the top of* Windham *Castle*, an. reg. 3.

XXI. Queen *Mary*.

THe Popish Bishops were all restored, an. reg. 1.

Sir Thomas Wiatt *having drawn forces*

forces together against the Queen and peace of the kingdome was beheaded, anno reg. 3.

The French became Masters of Callice, an. reg. 4.

Many Protestants for their consciences did perish in the flames of Martyrdome during the raign of this Queen.

XXII. Queen *Elizabeth.*

THe Book of Common Prayer was established and Mass clean suppressed, an. reg. 1.

The lofty spier of Pauls *steeple, which was two hundred foot high from the top of the Stone battlements, was set on fire by lightning, which fire ceased not till it came down to the roof of the Church, and consumed all the bels and lead,* an. reg. 3.

Sir Thomas Gresham *did build the Royal Exchange at his own proper costs, by the advice and incouragement of Queen* Elizabeth, an. reg. 8.

The ground opened, and certain rocks with a piece of ground removed, and went forward for the space of four daies,

daies, ſo that where paſture grounds was, there was tillage, and where tillage ground was, there was paſture found in the place of it; this was done neer Marlech *in the County of* Hereford, an.reg.13.

Strange and numerous apparitions of great flies in Winter, and terrible Earthquakes, and a woman in London *brought to bed of four children,* an.reg. 18. *the like afterwards,* an.reg.22.

Mary *Queen of the Scots was put to death,* an.reg.31. *and in the year following was the great victory againſt the Spaniſh Armado ſuppoſed to be invincible.*

The Earl of Eſſex *was beheaded, the Earl of* Southampron *was alſo arraigned, and found guilty of high treaſon,* an.reg.43.

XXIII. King *Iames.*

RObert Dove *Merchant taylor, gave means for ever, for the toling of a Bell in* Sepulchres *Church, to cauſe good people to pray for ſuch priſoners as are to be executed,* an.reg.2.

The wonderful deliverance from the

the horrible gunpowder treaſon, an. reg. 3.

The great hard froſt when boothes were ſet up on the River of Thames, an, reg. 7.

Sir Thomas Overbury *was committed to the Tower, where not long afterwards he was poyſoned*, an. reg. 10.

Prince Henry *dyed on the ſixth of* Octob. 1611. *and on the fourteenth of* February *following, the Lady* Elizabeth *was married to the Palſgrave.*

Sir Walter Raleigh *that miracle of arms and arts was beheaded*, anno reg. 16.

XXIV. King Charles.

King Charles *was married to* Henretta Maria, *ſiſter to the King of* France *then living*, an. reg. 1. *In this year the peſtilence raged in* London, *of which above five thouſand died in one week.*

The Earl of Caſtle-Haven, *being arraigned at the Kings Bench bar, and found guilty of Rape and Sodomy, was executed on* Tower *hill*, an. reg. 6.

Mr.

Mr. Pryn, *Doctor* Baſtwick, *and Mr.* Burton, *were ſentenſed in the high Commiſſion Court, and ordered to be baniſhed,* an. reg. 11. *Ship-money this year was called upon to be paid which procured afterwards great diviſions.*

The King marched againſt the Scots, who would not endure any alteration in their religion.

The Scots in the ſecond expedition having the better, the King was enforced to call a Parliament, an. reg. 15.

The King and Parliament not agreeing, the battail of Edge hill *was fought,* an. reg. 17.

After many battels at Newbery, Marſton Moore, Naſeby, *and other places the King was quite worſted, and enforced to fly to the Scots,* an. reg. 22.

The King being ſold to the Engliſh by the Scots was brought from the Iſle *of* Wight, *and being tryed by a High Court of Juſtice was beheaded before the gates of* Whitehal, an. reg. 23.

XXV. *Oli-*

XXV. *Oliver Cromwel* Protector.

After the death of King Charles, Oliver Cromwel *having made himself famous by many great atchievements was chosen to be Generaliſſimo of the Common-wealth of* England *in the place of the Lord* Fairfax, *and advancing into* Ireland *he took* Drogheda *by ſtorm, and purſuing his victories he became abſolute maſter of that Nation,* anno 1649. *and* 1650.

The great battail at Dunbar *was fought, where the Scots were totally overthrown, two and twenty great guns taken, and arms for fifteen thouſand men,* an. 1651.

The arms of the Crown of England, *and ſtatues of King* Charles, *were put down by order of Parliament,* 1651.

Mr. Love *the Miniſter, and Mr.* Gibbons, *were beheaded both on* Tower hill 1951.

The great battail at Worceſter *where the young King of* Scotland *was overthrown,* an. 1652.

Many great battails at ſea betwixt the

Engliſh and Hollanders, 1652. and 1953.

The Lord General Cromwel *was declared, and ſworn Lord Protector of the Common-wealth of* England, Scotland, *and* Ireland, 1654.

The Hollanders obtained peace of the Engliſh, 1654.

A

A BRIEF ABSTRACT OF All the wonders and remarkable passages since *William* the Conquerour till the Raign of King *Charles.*

Written for the benefit of posterity.

To the Reader.

READER, I have taken pains to abstract out of the Chronicle, all the remarkable wonders and passages of concerument, from William *the Conqueror to the raign of King* Charles, *I hope thou art not so ignorant, but that thou wilt find it, and grant it useful for us and our posterity hereafter,* Vale.

A Won-

Wonders and remarkable paſſages.

William Conquerour.

An. Reg. 3. 1069. *Gelricus* Biſhop of *Durham*, being accuſed of treaſon, was impriſoned at *Weſtminſter*.

An. reg. 4. Such a dearth was in *England* that men did eat horſes, cats, dogs, and mans fleſh.

1070 *An. reg.* 5. King *William* bereaved all the Monalteries and Abbies of *England*, of their gold and ſilver, ſparing neither *Challice* nor *Shrine*.

1075 *An. reg.* 10. *Walter* Biſhop of *Durham*, bought of King *William* the Earldome of *Northumberland*, wherein he uſed ſuch cruelty, that the inhabitants ſlew him.

1076 *An. reg.* 11 The earth was hard frozen from the middeſt of *November* to the midd'ſt of *April*.

Upon

Upon *Palm Sunday* about noon, appeared a blazing Star neer unto the Sun. 1077 *An. reg.* 12.

This year King *William* builded the Tower of *London*. 1078 *An. reg.* 13.

Thurſtone Abbot of *Glaſſenbury*, in his Church, cauſed three monks to be ſlain, and eighteen men to be wounded, that their blood ran down from the Altar to the ſteps. 1079 *An. reg.* 14.

This year was a great wind on Chriſtmas day: a great Earthquake and roaring out of the earth the ſixth of *April*. *An. reg.* 15.

There was a great flood, ſo that hills were made ſoft and conſumed, and with their fall overwhelmed many villages, to the great amazement of all. *An. reg.* 20. *Pauls Church burnt.*

In a province of *Wales* called *Roſe*, was found the Sepulchre of *Gawen*, upon the ſea ſhore, who was ſiſters ſon of *Arthur* the Great, king of *Brittain*, being in length fourteen foot. King *William* being at *Roan* in *Normandy*, went with a great Army into *France*, ſpoyling all things as he paſſed, laſt of all he burned the city *An. reg.* 21.

of *Meaux* with our *Lady* Church and two Anchorits that were incloſed there, the king cheared his men to feed the fire, and came himſelf ſo neer, that with the heat of his harneſs he got a diſeaſe: alſo the Kings horſe leaping over a ditch, did burſt the inner parts of the King, with the pain whereof he was ſore afflicted, and returned to *Roan*, where ſhortly after he ended his life, the ninth day of *September*, in the year of our Lord 1087. when he had raigned 20. years, eight months, and ſixteen dayes.

I would have the Reader underſtand, that I ſet down nothing but things that are remarkable in this kings dayes, nor in any kings dayes elſe; and that is the reaſon, that the date of years do not follow in order, for I skip a great part of needleſs things, becauſe I would not be too tedious, nor abuſe thy patience too much.

William

William Rufus.

A great tempeſt fell on St. *Lukes* day, eſpecially in *Winchcomb*, where a great part of the Steeple was overthrown, and in *London* the wind overturned 606. houſes, and the roof of Bow Church in *Cheap-ſide*, wherewith ſome perſons were ſlain. *An. reg.* 4.

This year was a great famine, and ſo great a mortality, that the quick were ſcant able to burie the dead. *An. reg.* 6.

All the land that ſometimes belonged to Earl *Goodwin*, by breaking in of the ſea was covered with ſands, and is yet to this day called *Goodwin* ſands. *An. reg.* 11.

In the ſummer, blood ſprang out of the earth, at *Finchamſted* in *Barkſhire*. *An. reg.* 13.

King *William* on the morrow after *Lammas* day, hunting in the new Forreſt, ſir *William Tirrel*, ſhooting at a dear, at unawares hit the King in the breſt, that he fell down dead, and never ſpake word; his men, and

eſpecially that Knight hid themſelves: but ſome came back again, and laid his body upon a colliers cart, which one poor lean beaſt did draw to the City of *Winchester*, where he was buried, he reigned twelve years, eleven months, lacking eight daies.

Henry Beauclark.

Henry the *firſt.*

An. reg. 2. *Wincheſter* and *Gloceſter* burnt.

An. reg. 5. There appeared about the ſun four circles and a blazing ſtar.

An. reg. 13. This year was a great mortality of men and murren of beaſts.

An. reg. 15. The City of *Worceſter* was burnt, the tenth of *October* the River *Medway* by no ſmall number of miles, did ſo fail of water, that in the midſt of the Channel, the ſmalleſt veſſels and boates could not paſs; the ſelf ſame day, the *Thames* did ſuffer the like want of water, for between the Tower of *London* and the Bridge, not onely with horſes, but alſo a great

great number of men and children did wade over on foot.

Chicheſter was burnt, many ſtorms and a blazing ſtarr. 1115.

In *March* was exceeding lightning and in *December* thunder and hail, and the moon at both times ſeemed to be turned into blood. 1116

King *Henry* having tamed the French men, and pacified *Normandy*, returned into *England*, in which voyage *William* Duke of *Normandy*, and *Richard* his ſon, and *Mary* his daughter, *Richard* Earl of *Cheſter* and his wife, with many noble men, and to the number of 160. perſons were drowned. 1119 *An. reg.* 20.

The City of *Gloceſter* burnt. *An. reg.* 23.

The City of *Rocheſter* ſore defaced with fire. *An. reg.* 32.

A great fire beginning at *Gilbert Beckets* houſe, in *Weſt Cheap*, conſumed a great part of *London* from thence to *Allgate*. *An. reg.* 33.

Worceſter was ſore defaced with fire. *An. reg.* 34.

King *Henry* remaining in *Normandy*, deceaſed the firſt day of *December* 1135 *An. reg.* 36.

cember, *Anno* 1135. when he had reigned 35. years four months: his bowels, brains and eyes were buried at *Roan*, the reſt of his body being powdered with ſalt, and wrapped in bulls hides was buried at *Reading*.

King Stephen.

KIng *Stephen* was a man of noble parts, and hardy; paſſing comely of favour and perſonage, he excelled in martial policy, gentleneſs and liberality towards all men: and although he had continuall war, yet he did never burthen the Commons with taxes.

An. reg. 1. Fire which began at *London* ſtone conſumed eaſtward to *Algate*, and weſtward to St. *Pauls* Church.

An. reg. 2. *Rocheſter* was burnt, with all the city.

1137. The Arch-Biſhops Sea in *York*, Saint *Martins* Church without the walls, and the hoſpital with thirty nine Churches were burnt.

An. reg. 3. Saint *Peters* Church at *Bath*, and all

all the city was burnt.

Robert Earl of *Gloceſter* with a great power, invaded the town of *Nottingham*, and ſpoyled it, the townſmen were taken, ſlain, or burnt in the Churches whereunto they fled. *An. reg.* 5.

England was full of trouble and war, ſet forth to fire and rapine, through the diſcord betwixt the king and certain Lords, which took part with *Henry Plantagenet*. *An. reg.* 16. 1150.

This cauſed the king to be ſo willing to render up his crown and government to *Henry Plantagenet*, only he had his honor granted him ſo long as he lived: King *Stephen* dyed the twenty fifth of *October* when he had reigned eighteen years, ten months, and odd dayes. 1154.

Henry the ſecond.

An. reg. 10.

London Bridge was new made of timber, by *Peter* a Prieſt of *Cole-Church*. 1163.

An. reg. 12.

A great Earthquake in *Ely*, *Nor-*

folk and *Suffolk*, ſo that it overthrew them that ſtood upon their feet, and cauſed the bels to ring in the Steeples.

The City of *Leiceſter* b urnt by the
An. reg. kings command, the walls and caſtle
20. raſed, and the inhabitants diſperſed
1174. into other cities for diſobedience towards the king: the king of Scots taken priſoner led into *Normandy*, and compounded for his ranſome Chriſts Church in *Canterbury* burnt.

An. reg. The City of *York* was burned, the
26. Church of St. *Andrews* in *Rocheſter* was conſumed with fire.

An. reg. The *Abby* of *Glaſſenbury* burned
31. A great Earthquake threw down
An. reg. many buildings, among the which
32. the Cathedral Church of *Lincolne.* was rent in pieces, *Chicheſter* city likewiſe was burnt.

Neer unto *Orford* in *Suffolk*, cer-
An. reg. taine fiſhers took in their nets, a fiſh
33. having the ſhape of a man; which
1151. fiſh was kept by *Bartholomew de Glanvile*, cuſtos of the caſtle of *Orford* in the ſame caſtle for the ſpace of ſix moneths, and more for a wonder, he

ſpake

ſpake not a word, all manner of meat he would gladly eat; but moſt greedy was he after raw fleſh, or fiſh: at length he ſtole away from his keeper and ran to the ſea again.

The town of *Beverly* with the Church of St. *Iohn* there, was burnt. *An. reg.* 34.

King *Henry* departed this life, the ſixth day of *Iuly* in the year of our Lord, 1189. when he had reigned twenty four years, ſeven months, lacking eleven daies, and was buried at *Fonteverald* in the Monaſtery of Nunns, by him founded.

Richard Coeurdelion.

IN this time were many outlawes and robbers, among whom *Robin Hood* and little *Iohn* remained in the woods diſpoyling and robbing the rich of their goods; the ſaid *Robert* maintained an hundred tall men, and good Archers, with ſuch ſpoyles as he got, upon whom four hundred men were they never ſo ſtrong, durſt not give the onſet, poor *An. reg.* 1.

mens

mens goods he ſpared, abundantly relieving them with that which he got from Abbies and houſes of rich Earls.

1191. The Jews of *Norwich*, Saint *Edmonsbury*, *Lincoln*, *Stamford* and *Lyn*, were robbed, and at *York* to the number of five hundred, beſides women and children entred a tower of the caſtle, which the people aſſayling, the Jews cut the throats of their wives and children, and caſt them over the walls on the Chriſtians heads, the reſidue they locked up, and burnt both the houſe and themſelves.

Richard the firſt.

1199. KIng *Richard* turned his armes againſt the Barons of *Poicton* that rebelled againſt him; he ſet their Cities and Towns on fire, ſpoiled their countrey, and killed many of his adverſaries: at laſt came to the Dukedome of *Aquitaine*, and beſieged the Caſtle of *Chalne*, whereon

on *Bertrane de Gordani*, ſmote him with a venomed dart; and although the King won the Caſtle, yet he loſt his life, for of this wound he died the ſixth day of *April*, in the year of our Lord 1199. when he had raigned 9 years 7 months, and was buried at *Founteverard*, his heart was buried at *Roan*, and his bowels at *Chalne*.

King Iohn.

An. reg. 4. 1202.

HAil as big as hens eggs.

An. reg. 7.

The 14 of *Ianuary* began a froſt which continued till the 22 of *March*, ſo that the ground could not be tilled, whereof it came to paſs, that in Summer following, a quarter of wheat was ſold for a Mark, which in the daies of *Henry* the ſeventh, was ſold for twelve pence.

An. reg. 8,

Great thunder and lightning were ſeen, ſo that many men and women were deſtroyed, beſides cattel and houſes overthrown and burned; corne in the fields was beaten

ten down with hail-ſtones as big as Gooſe-eggs.

An. reg. 9. The arches and ſtone bridge over the *Thames* at *London*, was this year finiſhed, by *Serle Mercer* and *William Alman*, then procurators, or maſters of the bridge works.

An. reg. 15. The tenth of *July* at night, the City of *London* upon the ſouth ſide of the River of *Thames*, with the Church of our Lady, of the Cannons in *Southwark* being a fire, an exceeding great multitude of people paſſing the bridge, ſodainly the north-part, by blowing of the ſouth wind, was alſo ſet on fire, and the people which were even now paſſing the bridge perceiving the ſame, would have returned, but were ſtopped by the fire, and it came to paſs, that as they protracted time, the ſouth end was fired, ſo that people thronged between the two fires; there came to aid them many ſhips and veſſels, into the which the multitude ſo undiſcreetly preſſed, that the ſhips being drowned, it was ſaid there were deſtroyed about three thouſand perſons.

Saint

Saint *Edmonsbury* conſumed with fire. *An. reg.* 17.

It was reported that King *John* was poyſoned by a Monck, but certain it is he dyed in the Caſtle of *Newarck* on the 19 of *Octob.* 1216. where the Captain of the Caſtle cauſed him to be imboweled, and was conveighed to *Worceſter* and there honourably buried, when he had reigned ſeventeen years and five months, lacking eight dayes.

Henry of Wincheſter.

A young man was brought before the Arch-biſhop of *Canterbury* who willed himſelf to be crucified, and to be called Jeſus, and an old woman that had bewitched the young man to ſuch madneſs, procured her ſelf to be called *Mary* the mother of Chriſt, they were both cloſed up between two walls of ſtone where they ended their lives in miſery. 1222.

The Citizens of *London* falling out with the Bailiffe of *Weſtminſter* and the

the men of the Suburbs at a game of wraſtling, made a great tumult againſt the Abbot of *Weſtminſter*, for the which their Captain *Conſtantine*, with ſome others, were hanged, the reſt had their feet and their hands cut off.

Henry the third.

An. reg. 13. 1230. GReat thunder and lightning which burnt many houſes, and ſlew both men and beaſts.

An. reg. 15. Upon the day of St. *Paul*, when *Roger Niger* Biſhop of *London* was at *Maſſe* in the Cathedral Church of S. *Paul*, ſuddainly the weather waxed dark, and a horrible thunder-clapp lighted on the Church, the ſame was ſhaken as if it would have fallen, and out of a dark cloud came ſuch a flaſh of lightning, that all the Church ſeemed to be on fire, all the people thought they ſhould have been burned, and ran all out of the church; and being aſtoniſhed, fell upon the ground voyd of all underſtanding, none of all the multitude tarried in the Church ſave the Biſhop and one Deacon, which ſtood ſtill at the high Alter.

The

The seventh of *April* there appeared as it were four suns besides the natural sun, of a red colour, and a great circle of Christal colour. 1233.

The morrow after Saint *Martins* day began thunders very horrible which lasted fifteen daies. *An. reg.* 17.

This year was a great dearth and pestilence, so that many poor people died for want of victuals. *An. reg.* 19.

The Jewes of *Norwich* stole a boy, and circumcised him, and had an intent to have crucified him at *Easter*, for which fact they were convicted. 1235.

The Thames overflowed the banks, so that in the great Pallace of *Westminster* men did row with Wherries in the midst of the Hall. 1236.

Ottobon a Cardinal came into *England* as a Legat from the Pope, this year passed stormy and troublesome weather and very unhealthful. 1237.

Ottobon being lodged in the Abby of *Osney*; the Scholars of *Oxford* slew his Master-cook, and the Legat for fear got him into the Steeple of the Church, where he stayed, till the 1238.

Kings

Kings Officers coming from *Abingdon*, conveied him to *Wallingford* where he accuſed the miſdoers, *Otho de Killeney* a Standard bearer to the Scholers, was taken and put into priſon, with twelve others; who not long after, went from Saint *Pauls* Church to the Legats houſe, bare footed and bare headed, where they asked him forgiveneſs.

A Scholer of *Oxford* enterpriſed to kill the king in his chamber, at *Woodſtock* was taken and pulled to pieces with horſes.

1240. The Stone work and Bulwork which the King cauſed to be builded by the Tower of *London*, was ſhaken by a tempeſt and an Earthquake together that it fell down: but the King commanded that the ſame ſhould be builded again, many ſtrange fiſhes came to ſhore, whereof forty were Sea Bulls and one of a huge bigneſs paſſed through the Bridge of *London* unhurt, till he came
1241. to the Kings houſe at *Mortlack* and
26. there he was killed.

An. reg. The Jews were conſtrained to Pay

pay 20000 marks or elſe to be kept in perpetual impriſonment. The walls and bull-works that were newly builded about the Tower of *London*, were again thrown down by an Earthquake. 1263

The Thames overflowed the banks about *Lambeth*, and drowned houſes and fields the ſpace of ſix miles, & in the great Hall at *Weſtminſter*, men took their horſes backs.

The Church of Saint *Mildred* in *Canterbury*; and a great part of the City was burnt. 31 *An. Reg.*

A great plague was in *England*. 32

The Town of *New-Caſtle* upon *Tine* was burned, Bridge and all. 32 *An. Reg.*

By a ſtrange Earth-quake tops of houſes were thrown down, walls did cleave, the heads of Chimneys and Towers were ſhaken. 33 *An. Reg.*

In October, the Sea flowing twice without ebbe, did make ſuch a horrible noyſe, that it was heard into *England* a great way; beſides this, in a dark night, the Sea ſeemed to be on a light fire, and the waves to fight one againſt another, ſo that the 34 *An. Reg.*

Mar-

Martiners were not able to ſave their ſhips: and at *Winchelſea*, beſides cottages for ſalt, and fiſher-mens houſes, bridges and mills, above three hundred houſes, with certain Churches, through the violent riſing of the Sea were drowned.

1255 142 Jews were brought to *Weſtminſter*, which were accuſed for crucifying a child at *Lincoln*, eighteen of them were hanged, the reſt remained long priſoners.

An. Reg. 43. *A* Jew at *Tewksbury* fell into a Privy upon the Saturday, and would not be helped out becauſe it was his *S*abbath; wherefore *Richard* of *Clare*, Earle of *Gloceſter*, kept him there while Munday, at which time he was dead.

1263 *In* the 10 year of *Richard* the Emperour, there was a Blazing-ſtar ſeen three moneths; at this time there was a *S*chiſme among the Princes Electors in *Germany*.

1264 There was ſlain of Jews in *London* to the number of 700. their wares ſpoiled, and their *S*ynagogues defaced, a multitude more of them, becauſe

because one Jew would have forced a Christian man, to have paid more then two pence for the usury of twenty shillings the week.

Variance fell between the fellowship of Gold-smiths, and Taylors of *London*, causing great mischief to be done, and many men slain, for which Riot, twelve of the chief Captains were hanged. 1268

The river of Thames was so hard frozen, from Saint *Andrews* tide to *Candlemas*, that men and beasts passed over from *Lambeth* to *Westminster*, the Merchandize was carried from *Sandwich*, and other Havens, to *London* by Land. 1269

The Steeple of *Bowe* in *Cheap*, fell down, and slew many people, men and women. 1271

In Iune began a great riot in *Norwich*, through the which the Monastery of the Trinity was burned: whereupon the King rode down, and making enquiry for the chief doers thereof, caused thirty of them to be condemned, hang'd, drawn & quarter'd, and their Quarters to be burned. 1272

Henry

King *Henry* died on the sixteenth of *November*, in the year of our Lord 1272. when he had reigned 56 years, and 28 daies, and was buried at *Westminster*; he built a great part of the Church.

King Edward, *sir-named Long-shanks.*

An. Reg. 2. 1274 This year fell a great variance at *Oxford*, between the Northern men and *Irish* men, wherein many of the Irish men were slain.

An. Reg. 3. 1276 On Saint *Nicholas* day-even, were great Earthquakes, Lightnings, and Thunder, with a great Dragon, and a Blazing-star, which made many men afraid.

An. Reg. 4. 1277 There was a general Earthquake, by force whereof, the Church of Saint *Michael* of the Mount without *Glassenbury*, fell to the ground.

An. Reg. 5. *Michael Tony* was hanged, drawn and quarter'd for Treason.

Michaelmas Term was kept at *Shrewsbury*. Reformation was made for clipping the Kings coyn; for which offence 267 Jews were executed.

Edward

Edward *the Firſt.*

THere was ſuch a Froſt, that five arches of *London-Bridge*, and all *Rocheſter-Bridge* was borne down, and carried away, with many Bridges more. 1281 *An. Reg.* 9.

On New-years day at night, as well through vehemency of the wind, as violence of the Sea, many Churches were overthrown and deſtroyed, not only at *Yarmouth*, *Dunwich*, and *Ipſwich*, but alſo in divers other parts of *England*. *An. Reg.* 15.

The Summer was ſo exceeding hot, that many men died with extremity thereof, and yet Wheat was ſold at *London* for three ſhillings four pence the Quarter, and ſuch cheapneſs of Beans and Peaſe, as the like hath not been heard of. *An. Reg.* 16. 1288

Great hail fell in *England*, and after enſued great rain, that the year following Wheat was raiſed from five pence the buſhel, to ſixteen pence, and ſo encreaſed yearly, till it was laſtly ſold for twenty ſhillings the Quarter. *An. Reg.* 17.

The

An. Reg. 19. The King baniſhed all the Jews out of *England*, giving them to bear their charges till they were out of the Realm; the number of Jews then expulſed, were 15.M.9.perſons.

22 Three men had their right hands cut off, for reſcuing a priſoner from *An. Reg.* an Officer of the City of *London.*

1294 The water of *Thames* over-flow-*An. Reg.* ing the banks, made a breach at 23. *Rother-Hith* beſide *London.* The 1295 low ground about *Bermondſey* and *Tothil*, was over-flowed.

Fire being kindled in the leſſer *An. Reg.* Hall of the Palace at *Weſtminſter*, 27. the flame thereof being driven by 1299 winde, fired the building of the Monaſtery next adjoyning, which with the Palace were both conſumed.

An. Reg. *William Wallace*, which had often 33. times ſet *Scotland* in great trouble, 1305 was taken and brought to *London*, where he was hanged, headed, and quartered.

1307 The King being vexed with a Bloody Flux, departed this life the ſeventh of *July* at *Burgh* upon the *Sands*, in the year of our Lord, 1307. when

when he had reigned thirty four years, ſeven moneths, and odd daies, his body was buried at *Weſtminſter*.

Edward Carnarvan.

Edward Carnarvan, ſo called, being born at *Carnarvan*, began his Reign the ſeventh of *July*, in the year 1307. he was fair of body, but unſtedfaſt in manners, not regarding to govern the Common-wealth by diſcretion and Juſtice, which cauſed great variance between him and his Lords. *An. reg.* 1.

Edward *the Second.*

THe Lords envying *Pierce* of *Gaveſtone*, Earl of *Cornwall*, a ſtranger born, baniſhed him the Land. *An. reg.* 2 1309

The King ſent for *Pierce* of *Gaveſtone* out of *Ireland*, and gave him the Earl of *Gloceſters* Siſter in marriage, which cauſed him again to riſe in pride, ſcorning the Nobles of the Realm; the Barons therefore declared 1309 *An. reg.* 3.

red to the King; that except he would dispel the said *Pierce* from his company, they would rise against him, as against a perjured Prince: whereupon once again he caused *Pierce* to abjure.

1310 *An. reg.* 4. *Pierce* of *Gaveston* returned into *England*, and came to the Kings presence, who forgetting all oaths and promises made to his Barons, received him as a heavenly gift.

An. Reg. 5. The Church of *Middleton* in *Dorsetshire* was consumed with lightning, the Monks being at *Mattins*.

1311. The Barons of *England* being confederated against *Pierce* of *Gaveston*, besieged him at the Castle of *Scarborough*, where they took him, and brought him to *Warwick* Castle, and caused his head to be stricken off.

Edward *the Second.*

1314 THe King caused his Writs to be published for victuals, that no Oxe stalled or corn-fed, be sold for more then twenty four shillings; no grass-fed Oxe for more then sixteen shillings;

ſhillings; a fat ſtalled cow at twelve ſhillings; an other cow at ten ſhillings; a fat mutton corn-fed, or whoſe wooll is well grown, at twenty pence; another fat mutton ſhorn, at fourteen pence; a fat hogg of two years old, at three ſhillings four pence; a fat gooſe at two pence half penny, in the City three pence; a fat capon at two pence, in the city two pence half penny; a fat hen at one penny, in the City one penny half penny; four Pidgeons for one penny; twenty four eggs a penny; in the City twenty eggs a penny.

A Tanners Son of *Exeter* named himſelf the Son of *Edward the Firſt*, for the which he was hanged at *Northampton*. 1315

The dearth encreaſed through the abundance of rain that fell in harveſt, ſo that a quarter of Wheat, or Salt, was ſold for eleven ſhillings. There followed this famine, a grievous mortality of people, ſo that the quick could hardly bury the dead; the beaſts and cattel alſo by the corruptneſs of the groſs, whereof they fed, 1316

died; horse-flesh was counted great delicates; the poor stole fat dogs to eat; some in holes and corners eat the flesh of their own children; the thieves that were in prison, did pluck in pieces those that were newly brought in amongst them, and greedily devoured them half alive.

1318. A great murrain of kine hapned, dogs and ravens eating of the kine were poysoned, and did swell to death, so that no man durst eat any beef.

The King doting so much on the two *Spencers*, as he did on *Pierce* of *Gaveston*, maintaining wars against his Barons, and his Barons against him, was at last overthrown, and taken prisoner, the two *Spencers* hanged, drawn, and quartered, as Traytors to the Commonwealth of *England*. The King, after he had reigned nineteen years, six moneths, and odd daies, was deposed by consent of *Parliament*, who elected *Edward* his eldest Son.

Edward

Edward *the Third.*

Edward the Third, about the age of fourteen years, began his reign the 25 of *Ianuary*, in the year of our Lord, 1326. in feats of arms he was very expert, at the beginning of his reign he was chiefly ordered by his Mother *Isabell.* *An. reg.* 1.

The Inhabitants of the Town of *Bury* besieged the Abbey, burnt the gates, wounded the Monks, bare out all the gold and silver ornaments, books, Charters, the assay to their coyn, stamps, and all other things appertaining to their coyn. 1327.

The 22 of *September*, at night, King *Edward* the second was cruelly murdered in the castle of *Barkley*, by the practice of the Queen his wife, and the Lord *Mortimer*, and the Bishop of *Hereford*; he was buried at *Gloceſter.* 1328.

By procurement of the old Queen, *Roger Mortimer*, and *Edmond* of *Woodſtock*, Earl of *Kent*, the Kings Uncle was beheaded at *Wincheſter.* 1329.

An. reg. 3. *Roger Mortimor* was taken by *William Mountacute*, and sent to *London*, where he was condemned, and hanged.

1335 The Sea banks broke in all through *England*, but specially in the *Thames*, so that all the cattel and beasts near thereunto were drowned.

1339 A sudden undation of water at *New-Castle* upon *Tine*, bare down part of the Town wall, where an hundred and twenty men and women were drowned.

1350 In *Oxfordshire*, near *Chippingnorton*, was found a Serpent, having two heads, and two faces, like women; one face attired of the new fashion of womens attire, and the other face like the old attire, and wings like a Batt.

An. reg. 25. Men and women perished in divers places with Thunder and Lightning. Fiends or Devils, and strange apparitions were seen by men, and spake unto them as they travelled.

An. reg. 36. A great dearth and pestilence in *England*, in which died *Henry* Duke of *Lancaster*, who was buried at *Leicester*. A

A great winde in *England* overturned houſes and Church-ſteeples. *An. reg.* 37.

A Froſt in *England* laſted from the midſt of *September*, to the moneth of *April*. *An. reg.* 38.

King *Edward* ended his life at his Mannour of *Shene*, the 21 day of *Iune*, in the year of our Lord, 1377. when he had reigned fifty years, four moneths, and odd daies; he was buried at *Weſtminſter*. *An. reg.* 51.

King Richard *of Bourdeaux.*

RIchard the Second, the Son of Prince *Edward*, being but eleven years old, began his Reign the 21 of *Iune*, in the year of our Lord, 1377. in bounty and liberality he far paſſed all his Progenitors; but for that he was young, was moſt ruled by young counſel, and regarded nothing the counſel of the ſage and wiſe men of the Realm: This thing turned the Land to great trouble, and himſelf to great miſery. *An. reg.* 1.

Iack Straw was beheaded for Rebellion againſt the King; *Wat Tyler* 1388

arreſted by the Mayor of the City of High-Treaſon, was ſlain in *Smithfield*, and all the reſt of the crew pardoned by the King.

An. reg. 6. A general Earthquake the 21 of *May*, and a water-ſhaking, which made the ſhips in the *Haven to totter.*

An. reg. 7. *Iohn Bale* brought to Saint *Albans*, was hang'd, drawn and quarter'd.

Iohn Rawe, Captain of the Rebels in *Suffolk*, was hang'd and quarter'd.

An. reg. 9. The 18 of *Iuly* was an Earthquake.

An. reg. 11. The Nobles riſe againſt the King.

1390. In *Oxford*, the Welſh and Southern Scholars aſſailed the Northern, whereby many murders were committed.

1391 The good man of the *Cock* in *Cheap* a Brewer, at the little Conduit, was murdered in the night by a Thief, who came in at the gutter window, as it was known long after by the ſame thief, when he was condemned for felony.

His

His wife was burned in *Smithfield*, and his three men hanged wrongfully.

The Earl of *Arundel*, with many more, were put to death, for that they rebuked the King in matters of State ſomething liberally. 1397.

Thomas Arundel, Arch-biſhop of *Canterbury*, was baniſhed the Realm. 1398

Iohn of *Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaſter*, deceaſed, and was honourably buried in Saint *Pauls* Church. 1399.

The King exacted great ſums of money of ſeventeen Shires of the Realm, and laid to their charges, that they had been againſt him with the Duke of *Gloceſter*, the Earls of *Arundel* and *Warwick*; wherefore he went about to induce the Lords, both ſpiritual and temporal, to make a ſubmiſſion by writing, acknowledging themſelves to be Traitors to the King, though they never offended him.---- Moreover, he compelled them to ſet their hands to blanks, to the end, that ſo often as it pleaſed him, he might oppreſs them. *An. reg.* 23.

But all this made nothing for 23.

him, but all againſt him, for within a while after, he was ſent to the Tower, till the next Parliament, which was begun the morrow after *Michaelmas-day*, at which time he reſigned all his power and Knightly title to the Crown of *England* and *France*, to *Henry* Duke of *Hereford*, and *Lancaſter*, when he had reigned twenty two years, three moneths, and odd daies.

Henry *the Fourth*: Henry *of Bollengbrook*.

An. reg. 1. HEnry the Fourth, ſon to *Iohn of Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaſter*, was made King of *England*, more by force, then by lawful ſucceſſion, or election: He began his Reign the 29 of *September*, in the year 1399.

An. reg. 2. The King cauſed the Blanok Charters to be burnt, made to King *Richard*.

Iohn Holland, late Duke of *Exeter*; *Thomas Holland*, Duke of *Surrey*, *Edward* Duke of *Awmarl*, *Iohn Mountecute*, Earl of *Salisbury*; *Thomas Spencer*,

Spencer, Sir *Ralph Lumley*, Sir *Thomas Blunt*, Sir *Benedict Cely*, Knights, with others, conſpired againſt King *Henry*, and appointed privily to murder him, but their Treaſon was found out, and they were all put to death.

King *Richard* being in *Pomfret-Caſtle*, died the fourteenth day of *February*, his body was brought to *London*, and ſo through the City of *London* to St. *Pauls* Church, bare-faced three daies for all beholders; from thence he was carried to *Langley*, and there buried.

Certain men affirmed that King *Richard* was alive, for the which a Prieſt was taken at *Warwick*, who was drawn, hanged, and quarter'd. *Walter Waldock*, Prior of *Lawd*, was likewiſe hanged and headed, and eight grey Friers hanged and headed at *London*, of the which, one *Richard Fresby*, Doctor of Divinity, was drawn, and hanged.---- Sir *Roger Claringdon* Knight, a Eſquire, and a Yeoman, were beheaded at London, and divers grey Friers hanged 1402

ed and beheaded, and two at *Leiceſter*, all theſe had publiſhed King *Richard* to be alive.

1407. A Peſtilence in *London* conſumed above thirty thouſand.

1408 A Froſt laſted fifteen weeks.

1409 *Henry* Earle of *Northumberland*, and the Lord *Bardolph*, came into *England* with a great company, pretending by Proclamation to deliver the people from the great oppreſſion that they were burdened with; but by Sir *Thomas Rokebey*, Sheriff of York-ſhire, he was encountred at *Bramhammoor*, and there ſlain; the Lord *Bardolph* was likewiſe wounded to death.

1412. After the fortunate chances happned to King *Henry*, being delivered of all civil diviſion, he was taken with ſickneſs, and yeelded to God his ſpirit, the 20 of *March*, 1412. when he had reigned thirteen years, ſix moneths, and odd daies: he was buried at *Canterbury*.

Henry

Henry *of Monmouth.*

HEnry the Fifth began his Reign the 20 of *March*, in the year 1412. This Prince exceeded the mean ſtature of men; he was beauteous of viſage, his neck long, body ſlender and lean, his bones ſmall, nevertheleſs he was of marvellous great ſtrength, and paſſing ſwift in running. *An. reg.* 1.

Sir *Iohn Old-Caſtle*, for divers points touching the Sacrament, before the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, the Biſhop of *London*, *VVincheſter*, and others, was convicted and committed to the Tower of *London*, out of the which he brake, and fled. 1413.

Certain adherents of Sir *Iohn Old-Caſtle*, aſſembled them in *Thickets* field near *London*, but the King being warned, took the field before them, and ſo took of them ſuch numbers, that all the priſons in *London* were full of them, divers of them were executed. 141

The King rode to *Southampton*, where 14[illegible]

where was diſcovered a great conſpiracy againſt him by *Richard* Earle of *Cambridge*, Sir *Thomas Grey*, and *Henry Scrope*, and others, who were executed at *Southampton.*

416. The King entred the Sea with a--- thouſand Sail, and the third night after arrived at *Normandy*: He laid ſiege to *Hartſlue*, which was yeelded to him; he fought the battel at *Agent-Court*, where he had a marvellous victory.

An. reg. 5. 1417. On Eaſter day, at a Sermon in Saint *Dunſtones*, in the Eaſt of *London*, a great fray hapned, where many people were ſore wounded, and *Thomas Pettwarden* Fiſhmong. ſlain. The beginners of the fray was the Lord *Strange*, and Sir *John Ruſſel*, Knight, through the quarrel of their two wives, were brought to the Counter in the *Poultry*, and excommunicated at *Pauls-Croſs.*

An. reg. 6. 1418. Sir *John Old-Caſtle* being taken after he had broke out of the *Tower*, was ſent to *London* by the Lord *Powes* out of *VVales*; which Sir *John* was convict by Parliament, and ſent to

to Saint *Giles* in the fields, and was there hanged, & conſumed with fire.

The Parſon of *VVrotham* in *Norfolk*, which had haunted *Newmarket-hith*, and there robbed and ſpoiled many, was with his Concubine brought to Newgate at *London*, and there died. *An. reg.* 7. 1419.

At this time ſuch was the general and capital command of the King of *England* in *France*, as their own Chronicles teſtifie, that in the Court of Chancery in *Paris*, all things were ſealed with the Seal of King *Henry* of *England*, and the Great Seal of *England* was there new made and uſed, wherein was the Arms of *France* & *England*, & as the King ſat in chair of State, he held two Scepters in his hands; in his right hand was a Scepter ſmooth and plain, only the proportion of the French coyn, commonly called the French crown; and in his left hand he held a Scepter full of curious arts, carved and vvrought vvith the *Arms* of *England*, as is uſed in the Engliſh money, and on the top thereof a Croſs; the French were much *An. reg.* 9.

much vexed thereat, but knevv not hovv to help themſelves.

An. reg. 10. 1422 King *Henry* being at *Boys* at *Vincent*, waxed ſick, and died the laſt day of *Auguſt*, in the year 1422. when he had reigned nine years, five moneths, and odd daies, he was buried at *VVeſtminſter*.

Henry *of Windſor.*

An. reg. 1. HEnry the Sixth, being an Infant of eight moneths old, began his Reign the laſt of *Auguſt*, in the year 1422. the governing of the Realm was committed to the Duke of *Gloceſter*, and the guard of his perſon to the Duke of *Exeter*, and to the Duke of *Bedford*, was given the Regency of *Franse*.

An. reg. 4. The morrow after *Simon* and *Iudes* day, the Mayor cauſed a great watch to be kept, with moſt part of the Citizens in armour to ſtand by the Duke of *Gloceſter* againſt the Biſhop of *VVincheſter*, who lay in *Southwark* with a great power of Lancaſhire and Cheſhire men, but the matter

was

was appeased by the Arch-bishop of *Canterbury*.

The 28 of *September* was an earth-quake, which continued the space of two houres. *An. reg.* 5.

From the beginning of *April* unto *Hallow-tide*, was such abundance of rain, that not only hay, but corn also was destroyed. *An. reg.* 6.

The Duke of *Norfolk* passing through *London-Bridge*, his Barge overwhelmed, so that thirty persons were drowned, and the Duke, with others that escaped, were drawn up with ropes. *An. reg.* 7.

So under God the people stood their friend,
And sav'd them by a Rope; that's some mens end.

A Brittain murdered a Widdow in *VVhite-Chappel* Parish, without *Algate*, and bare away her goods, but being pursued, he took succour in the Church of Saint *George* in *Southwark*, from whence he was taken, and forswore the Land; but as he came *An. Reg.* 8.

came by the place where he did the murder, the women of the Parish with stones, and sheeps-horns, and dirt off the dung-hills, made an end of him.

1431. At *Abbington* began an Insurrection of certain lewd persons that intended to have wrought much mischief, but the chief Author being Bailiff of the Town, named *William Mundevile*, a Weaver, with some others, were put to death.

1432. The King of *England* crowned in *Paris*; but within a while after lost all his Father got in *France*.

1433. Four souldiers of *Calice* beheaded, and a hundred and ten banished; and before that time was banished one hundred and twenty.

13. *An. reg.* The *Thames* was frozen, that the Merchants which came to the *Thames* mouth, were carried to *London* by land.

An. reg. 15. The gate on *London-bridge*, with the Tower next to *Southwark* fell down, and the two furthest arches of the said Bridge, and no man perished.

All

All the Lions in the Tower of *London* died. *An. Reg.* 16

A great wind in *London* blevv down almoſt one ſide of the ſtreet, called the *Old-Change*. *An. Reg.* 17

Sir *Richard VVich*, Vicar of *Hermetſworth* in *Eſſex*, was burnt on *Tower-hill* the 17 of *Iune*. 1439

The 18 of *Iuly*, the Poſtern of *London* by Eaſt-Smith-field, againſt the *Tower* of *London*, ſunk by night. 440

A ſtack of wood at *Bernards-Caſtle* fell down, and killed three men, by the fall of a ſtair at *Bedford*, where the ſhire day was kept, eighteen perſons were ſlain. 441

Eleanor Cobham, Dutcheſs of *Gloceſter*, was cited to appear before *Henry Chichely* archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, to anſwer certain matters of Necromancy, Witchcraft, Sorcery, Hereſie, and Treaſon; vvhere, when ſhe appeared, the aforeſaid *Roger* was brought forth to witneſs againſt her, and ſaid, that ſhe vvas the cauſe, and firſt ſtirred him to labour in that art; then ſhe vvas committed to the ward of Sir *Iohn Stuard* Knight; then 1442

vvas

vvas taken alſo *Margery Gurdmain*, a Witch of *Ely*, vvhoſe Sorcery and Witchcraft the ſaid *Eleanor* had a long time uſed; wherefore the ſaid Witch vvas burned in Smith-field.

The ninth of *November*, Dame *Eleanor* appeared before the archbiſhop, and others, and received ſentence of Penance, vvhich ſhe performed; on the 17 of *November* ſhe came from *Temple-Bar* vvith a taper of vvax in her hand, from *Fleet-ſtreet* to *Pauls*, vvhere ſhe offer'd her taper to the altar; on *Wedneſday* next ſhe vvent through *Bridg-ſtreet*, *Grace-Church-ſtreet* to *Leaden-hall*, and ſo to *Chriſt-Church* by *Algate*; on Friday ſhe vvent through *Cheap*, to Saint *Michaels* in *Corn-hill*, in form aforeſaid.

The eighteenth of *November*, *Roger Bolinbroke* vvas arraigned, dravvn from the *Tower* to *Tyburn*, and there hanged and quartered.

1445 On Candlemaſs Eve, in divers places of *England*, vvere heard terrible thunders, vvith lightning, whereby the Church of *Baldock* in *Hartfordſhire*

fordſhire, the Church of *VValden* in *Eſſex*, and divers others, vvere ſore ſhaken, and the Steeple of Saint *Pauls* in *London*, about three of the clock in the afternoon, vvas ſet on fire in the midſt of the ſhaft, but by the labour of vvell-diſpoſed people the ſame vvas ſquenched.

Adam Molins, Biſhop of *Chicheſter*, Keeper of the Kings Privy Seal, vvas by Sea-men ſlain at *Portſmouth*. 1448

----*Bluebeard*, a Fuller taken beſide *Canterbury*, for raiſing a Rebellion, vvas hanged and quartered.

The Duke of *Suffolk* vvas baniſhed the Land, vvho ſailing tovvards *France*, vvas met on the Sea by a Man of War, and vvas beheaded, his corps vvas caſt up at *Dover*. 1449 The Commons of *Kent* did riſe in great numbers; one *Iack Cade* being their Captain, theſe Rebels did great miſchief, putting to death vvhom they pleaſed, until at laſt the King offering them a pardon if they vvould ſubmit, they condeſcended to it; *Iack Cade* their Captain fled, and vvas ſlain in the Wilde of *Suſſex*.

After

after this the King went down into *Kent*, and finding who were the chief of this rebellion, caused them to be hang'd, drawn and quartered; the 29. of *Iune*, *VVilliam Bishop* of *Salisbury* was murdered by his own Tenants.

An. Reg. 35 1456 A great riot was committed in *London* against the Italians and *Lumbards*.

1457 At *Erith* were taken four great fishes, whereof two were Whales: Frenchmen landing at *Sandwitch*, wasted the town, and slew the inhabitants.

An. Reg. 36 Sir *Thomas Piercie*, Lord *Egremount*, and Sir *Richard Piercie* his brother, being prisoners in Newgate, brake out by night, and went to the King, other prisoners took the leads of the gate and defended themselves a long while against the Sheriffs, and all other Officers.

1458 A fray in *Fleetstreet*, between men of the Court, and the inhabitants of the same street, in which fray the Queens Atturney was slain: for this fact the King committed the Go-

Governors of *Furnival*, *Clifford*, and *Barnards* Inn to priſon, and *William Taylor* Alderman of the Ward, with many others, were ſent to *Windſor* Caſtle.

The ſcience of Printing was found in *Germany* at *Magunce*: *William Caxton* of *London* Mercer, brought it into *England* in the year 1471. and firſt practiſed it at the Abbie of St. *Peters* at *Weſtminſter*. 1459

The land being miſerably divided, the King fighting many battels in midſt of ſeveral diſſentions, was at laſt worſted, and *Edward* Earle of *March* got his kingdome from him. *An. Reg.* 38

Edward Earl of *March* came to *London* with a mighty power of *March* men, and accompanied with the Earl of *Warwick*, the 26 of *February*, where he was joyfully received: *Edward* being elected, was proclaimed by the name of *Edward* the fourth, on the fourth of *March*, and King *Henry* loſt his kingdome, when he had reigned thirty eight years, ſix months, and odd dayes. *An. Reg.* 29

Ed-

Edward the fourth.

An. Reg. 1. EDward Earl of *March* began his reign the fourth of *March* by the name of *Edward* the fourth, in the year 1460.

The twelfth of *March VValter VValker* Grocer, living in *Cheapſide*, for ſpeaking ſome words againſt King *Edward*, was beheaded.

The thirteenth of *March Edward* took his journey towards the North, where between *Shierburn* and *Tad-Caſter*, all the North part met him, and on *Palm* Sunday the twenty ninth of *March* fought a great battel, in which were ſlain *Henry Piercy* Earl of *Northumberland*, *Iohn* Lord *Clifford*, *Iohn* Lord *Newel*, *Leo* Lord *VVells*, and many of rank and quality on both ſides, to the number of 357 and eleaven perſons, but King *Edward* got the field, the Duke of *Exeter*, the Duke of *Sommerſet*, the Lord of *Roſs*; the Lord *Hungerford* fled to *York* to King *Henry*, and then with the King and Queen, and

and Prince fled to *Barwick* and ſo to *Edenborough*.

Queen *Margaret* landed in the North, where having but ſmall ſuccour, was fain to take the Sea again, and by a tempeſt of weather was driven to *Barwick* where ſhe landed, but loſt her ſhips and goods. *An. Reg.* 3.

Many battels were fought between the two Kings, *Henry* and *Edward*, and much blood was ſhed on both ſides, ſtriving for ſupremacie, one while the Commons with ſome of the Lords would have *Henry* reſtored again to his former dignity. and another while *Edward* ſhould rule; at length *Henry* being overpowred, was arreſted, and ſent to the Tower, where within a while after, he was murdered, and buried at *Chertſey* ſince removed to *Windſor*.

A great peſtilence and the Thames frozen over. *An. reg.* 4

Thomas the Baſtard of *Fauconbridge* with a riotous company of ſhipmen, and others, of *Eſſex* and *Kent*, came to *London*, where being *An. reg.* 11.

denied passage through the City, he fired the gates, won the Bulworks at *Algate*, and entred the City; but the Citizens killed them that entred, causing the rest to flie pursued them as far as *Black wall*, slaying many.

An. reg. 12. King *Edward* rode into *Kent*, where he caused inquiry to be made of the foretold riotous persons, hanged the rich by the purse and the other by the necks: the Major of the town with others, were beheaded there.

Thomas the Bastard of *Falkonbridge* was taken at *Southampton* and beheaded.

An. Reg. 14 The Duke of *Exceter* was found dead in the Sea, between *Dover* and *Callice*.

John Goose was burnt on the Tower hill.

An. reg. 17. 1478 King *Edward* in his progress hunted in *Thomas Burdits* Park, at a Buck and slew many Deer, among the which, one was a white Buck: *Thomas Burdit*, when he understood thereof, wished the Bucks head in his

his belliе that moved the king to do it; *Burdett* was apprehended of treaſon, condemned, drawn from the Tower of *London* to Tiburne and there beheaded.

George Duke of *Clarence*, *Edwards* brother in the Tower of *London* was drowned in a Butt of *Malmſey*. *An. reg.* 18. 1479

A great dearth and a great ſickneſs in *London*, and divers other parts o the Realme. *An. reg.* 19.

Thieves for robbing St. *Martins le grand*, in *London*, three were drawn to the Tower hill, and there hanged and burnt, the other were preſſed to death. *An. reg.* 21.

King *Edward* making great proviſion for war into *France*, ended his life at *Weſtminſter*, the ninth of *April*, in the year 1483. when he had reigned twenty two years one moneth, and odd daies; he was buried at *Windſor*, he left iſſue, *Edward* the Prince, and *Richard* Duke of *York*, and five daughters: *Elizabeth* that after was Queen, *Cicely*, *Ann*, *Katherine* and *Bridget*. *An. Reg.* 23

Edward the fifth.

An. reg. 1. *Edward* the fifth about the age of thirteen years, began his reign the ninth of *April*, in the year 1483 which Prince reigned a ſmall ſpace, either in pleaſure or liberty, for his unnatural unkle *Richard* Duke of *Gloceſter*, within three months, deprived him of his life and Crown, as it was generally reported, this *Edward* reigned two months and ten daies.

Richard Duke of Gloceſter.

An. Reg. 1. *Richard* the third, brother to *Edward* the fourth, was proclaimed king the 22 of *June* in the year 1483. he put to death *Anthony Woodvile*, Earle *Rivers*, Lord *Richard Gray*, the Queens brother, Sir *Thomas Vaughan*, and Sir *Richard Hawes* at *Pomfret*, and *William* Lord *Haſtings*, in the tower of *London*, all in one day.

He was crowned at *Weſtminſter* on

on the ſeventh day of *Iuly*.

After this were taken for Traytors againſt the king, *Robert Ruff* Serjeant of *London*, *William Davie* Pardoner, *Iohn Smith* Groom of king *Edwards* ſtirrop, and *Stephen Ireland* Wardroper in the Tower, with many more, who were charged that they had ſent Letters into *Brittain* to the Earl of *Richmond* and of *Pembrook*, and alſo that they were minded to ſteal out of the Tower Prince *Edward* and his brother, for the which they were drawn from *Weſtminſter* to the Tower of *London*, and there upon the hill they were all four beheaded.

A grudge began between king *Richard* and the Duke of *Buckingham*, inſomuch that the Duke conſpired with ſome Noble men againſt him, intending to bring into the land *Henry* Earl of *Richmond* as heir to the Crown, for which conſpiracy the Duke of *Buckingham* was beheaded at *Salisbury*.

The thirteenth of *December*, was a great fire in Leaden-hall in *London*,

where was burnt a number of houſes, and all the ſtocks for gunnes & other proviſion belonging to the city.

King *Richard* borrowed great ſums of mony of the City, but being cut off before the time of payment came, the City loſt it.

Collingborn Eſquire, was drawn from *Weſtminſter* to the tower of *London*, and there upon the hill was headed and quartered.

An. reg. 3. 1415 Sir *Roger Clifford* Knight, and one *Forteſcue*, were drawne through *London*; and at Saint *Martin le grand*, Sir *Roger* would have broke from the Sheriffs, and taken Sanctuary, but the Sheriffs took him again, and had him to tower hill, where he was beheaded, and *Forteſcue* had his pardon.

Henry Earl of *Richmond*, *Iaſper* Earl of *Pembroke* his Uncle, the Earl of *Oxford*, and many other Knights, and Eſquires, with a ſmall company of Frenchmen, landed at *Milford* Haven on the ſixth of *Auguſt*, whoſe coming when it was heard of in *Wales*, divers Noble men with great com-

compinies met him, and then marching againſt king *Richard* at a village called *Boſworth* near to *Leiceſter*, he met with his enemies the 22 of *Auguſt*, where between them was fought a very ſharp battel, in concluſion whereof, King *Richard* with divers others were ſlain, and King *Henry* obtained a Noble victory; and immediately the L. *Stanley* crowned him King in the field, with the crown which was taken off King *Richards* head: *Richard* was buried at the Grey-Friers Church at *Leiceſter*, when he had held the crown two years, two moneths.

Henry *Earl of Richmond.*

An. reg. 1.

HEnry the ſeventh, born in Pembroke Caſtle, began his reign the 22 of *Auguſt*, in the year 1485. he was a Prince of marvellous wiſdom, policy, juſtice, temperance, and gravity; and notwithſtanding many great troubles and war, he kept his Realm in right good order, for the which he was greatly honoured of Forraign Princes.

On the 22 of *Auguſt* was a great

fire in *Bredſtreet*, in the which fire was burnt the Parſon of Saint *Mildreds*, and one man more of the Parſonage there.

The ſweating ſickneſs began the 21 of *September*, and continued to the end of *October*, of the which ſickneſs a number of people died.

The 30 of *October*, King *Henry* was crowned at *Weſtminſter*; he ordained a number of choſen Archers, to give daily attendance on his perſon, whom he named Yeomen of the Guard.

King *Henry* borrowed certain ſums of money of the City, which was repayed the next year after.

Wheat was ſold for 3 ſhillings the buſhel, and Bay-ſalt at the like price.

The Croſs in *Cheap-ſide* was new builded.

The King married *Elizabeth* the eldeſt daughter of *Edward* the 4th, by the which means the two Houſes, *York* and *Lancaſter*, were united.

An. reg. 6. *Roger Shavelock* a Taylor within *Ludgate* ſlew himſelf; and foraſmuch as he was a man of great wealth,

wealth, there was a great conteſt between the Kings *Almoner*, and the Sheriffs of *London*.

A riot made upon the Eaſtelings, 1493.
or Stilliard-men, by Mercers men, and others of the City of *London*; for the which many of them were ſore puniſhed.

Wheat was ſold at *London* for ſix 1494.
pence the buſhel, Bay-ſalt at three *An. reg.*
pence half penny, *Nantwitch* ſalt for 10.
ſix pence the buſhel, white herrings at ſix ſhillings the barrel, red, at three ſhillings the Cade, red ſprats ſix pence the Cade, and *Gaſcoin* wine at ſix pound the Tun.

Sir *William Stanley* was behe aded on *Tower-hill*.

Perkin Warbeck arrived in *Kent*, 1495
where when he and his company ſaw they could have no comfort of the country, they withdrew again to their ſhips; but the Mayor of *Sandwich*, with certain men of the country, fought with the reſidue that were left behind, and took 169 perſons, who were hanged in *Kent*, *Eſſex*, *Suſſex*, and *Norfolk*.

1497. By meanes of a ſubſidy that was granted to the King, a commotion was made by the Commons of *Cornwall*; which under the leading of *Iames* Lord *Audley*, with *Michael* a Blackſmith, and others, came to *Black-heath*, where the King met them, overthrew them, and took their Captains: there was ſlain of the Rebels three hundred, and taken fifteen hundred.

The Lord *Audley* was beheaded on *Tower-hill*, the Blackſmith and *Flamock* were hanged and quartered at *Tyburn*.

The King ſent an Army into *Scotland*, under the Earl of *Surrey*, and the Lord *Nevil*, which made ſharp war upon the Scots. In *Bedfordſhire* at the town of Saint *Needs*, fell hail-ſtones eighteen inches about. *Perkin Warebeck* landed in *Cornwall*, went to *Bodmin*, where being accompanied with three or four thouſand men, he proclaimed himſelf King *Richard* the fourth, ſecond ſon of *Edward* the fourth: from thence he went to *Exeter* and beſieged it, which

which City was valiantly defended by the inhabitants, but many of the Rebels were ſlain, and they withdrew themſelves to *Taunton*; from thence *Perkin* fled to *Bewdley*, where he took ſanctuary, and was afterward taken, and pardoned his life.

A Shoemakers ſon was hanged at Saint *Thomas Watrings*, for naming himſelf to be *Edward* Earl of *Warwick*, who was then kept cloſe priſoner in the Tower. *An. reg.* 14.

Perkin Warbeck and *Iohn-a-water* were executed at *Tyburn*. 1499

Edward Plantagenet, Earl of *Warwick*, ſon to *George* Duke of *Clarence*, was beheaded at *Tower-hill*. Shortly after, *Bluet* and *Aſtwood* were hanged at *Tyburn*.

The 21 of *November* at night, a perillous fire began upon *London-bridge*, near to Saint *Magnus* Church, whereof ſix tenements were burnt. The 7 of *February* certain houſes more conſumed with fire, againſt Saint *Buttolphs* Church in Thames-ſtreet. *An. reg.* 19.

The

An. Reg. 21 The priſoners of the *Marſhalſey* broke out, and many of them being ſhortly after taken, were put to execution, eſpecially thoſe that had lain for Felony.

1507 *An. reg.* 23. About Chriſtmas was a Bakers houſe burnt in Warwick-lane, with the Miſtreſs of the houſe, and two women ſervants.

About this time the City of *Norwich* was much waſted with fire, there was 160 houſes conſumed, with moſt part of their goods.

King *Henry* died at *Richmond* the 22 of *April*, when he had reigned 23 years, and 8 moneths, and was buried at *Weſtminſter* in the new Chappel, which he cauſed to be builded: he left iſſue *Henry* Prince of *Wales*, who ſucceeded in the Kingdome. Lady *Margaret*, Queen of Scots, and Lady *Mary*, promiſed to *Charles* King of *Caſtile*.

Henry *the Eighth.*

An. reg. 1. HEnry the Eighth, at the age of eighteen years began his reign the

the 22 of *April*, *Anno* 1590. of perſonage he was tall and mighty, in wit and memory excellent: the third of *June* he married Lady *Katherine* his firſt wife, who had been late wife to Prince *Arthur* deceaſed. On *Midſommer* day the King and Queen were crowned at *Weſtminſter*.

Sir *Richard Emſon* Knight, and *Edmond Dudley* Eſquire, who had been great Councellors to *King Henry* the ſeventh, were beheaded on *Tower-hill* the eighteenth of *Auguſt*. 1510.

Richard Hunne, a Merchant-Taylor of S. *Margarets* Pariſh of Bridge-ſtreet, who had been put in the Lollards Tower about the end of *October*, was now the fifth of *December* found hanged in the ſame place, and after burned in Smithfield. 1515

The Thames was frozen, that men with horſe and carts might paſs betwixt *Weſtminſter* and *Lambeth*. 1517

On *May-eve* was an inſurrection of young men, and Apprentices of *London*, againſt Aliens, of the which 1517 *An. reg.* 9.

divers

divers were hanged, vvith their Cap-
Ill May-tain *Iohn Lincorn* a Broker; the reſi-
day. due, to the number of four hundred men, and eleven vvomen, tyed in ropes all along one after another in their ſhirts, came to *Weſtminſter-hall* vvith halters about their necks, and vvere pardoned.

1518. Many died in *England* of the ſvveating ſickneſs, and eſpecially about *London*; wherefore *Trinity Term* was one day at *Oxford*, and then adjourned to *Weſtminſter*.

1521 The 27 of *May* was *Edward* Duke of *Buckingham* beheaded.

King Henry wrote a book againſt *Luther*, and therefore the Pope named him Defender of the Faith.

1524 In *December*, in the City of *Coventry*, *Frances Philip*, *Chriſtopher Pickering*, and *Anthony Mainle*, intended to have taken the Kings treaſure of his Subſidy, as the ſame came towards *London* therewith to have raiſed men, and to have taken the Caſtle of *Killingworth*, and then to have made wars againſt the *King*, for the which they were drawn, hanged and

and quarter'd at *Tyburn*; the other of their conſpiracy were executed at *Coventry*.

The eleventh of *February*, four Merchants of the Still-yard did penance at *Pauls*, and Doctor *Barnes* bare a faggot. 1526.

In *November*, *December*, and *Ianuary*, fell abundance of rain, that thereof enſued great floods, which deſtroyed corn-fields, paſture, and beaſts; then was it dry till the twelfth of *April*, and from that time it rained every day and night till the third of *Iune*. 1527 *An. Reg.* 19.

Such a ſcarcity of bread was then at *London*, and all *England* over, that many died for want of ſuccour: The bread-carts coming from *Stratford* to *London*, were met by the way, and the people were ready to pull it out of the carts, inſomuch that the Mayor and Sheriffs were forced to go and reſcue the ſame, and ſee the carts brought to the markets appointed: Wheat was then at fifteen ſhillings the quarter; ſhortly after the Merchants of the Still-yard brought

brought from *Dansk* ſuch ſtore of wheat and rye, that it was better cheap in *London*, then in any part of the Realm beſide.

An. reg. 23. *Richard Rice* a Cook was boiled in *Smithfield*, for poyſoning divers perſons at the Biſhop of *Wincheſters* houſe.

The eleventh of *April*, ſeven men with their horſes, and a ferry man, were drowned at *Lambeth*.

Thomas Bilney was burned at *Norwich*.

An. reg. 24. 1532 The 25 of *May* was taken between *London* and *Greenwich*, two great fiſhes, called *Hurlepools*.

Five men were hanged and quarter'd at *Tyburn*, for coyning and clipping of money.

A great fiſh was taken at *Blackwall*, which was brought to *Weſtminſter* to the King.

An. reg. 26. The 15 of *May* was a great fire at *Salters Hall* in *Bredſtreet*.

The fourteenth of *Auguſt* was a great fire at *Temple-bar*: the ſixteenth of *Auguſt* was the Kings Stable burned at *Charing-croſs*, wherein were

were burned many great horſes, and great ſtore of hay.

The Prior of the Charter-houſe at *London*, the Prior of Beval, the Prior of Exham; *Reynolds* a Brother of *Simon*, and *John Hail*, Vicar of *Thiſtleworth*, were all condemned, drawn, and hanged, and quarter'd at *Tyburn*, the fourth of *May*. 1537

The eighteenth of *Iune*, three Monks of the Charter-houſe of *London*, *Exmewe*, *Middlemore*, and *Nidigate*, were hanged and quarter'd at *Tyburn*.

The 22 of *Iune*, Doctor *John Fiſher*, Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, was beheaded on the Tower-hill.

The ſixth of *Iuly*, Sir *Thomas Moor* was beheaded on Tower-hill.

Within a while after the Lady *Ann* Queen was had to the Tower, and there for things laid to her charge, was ſhortly after beheaded: The nineteenth of *May*, the Lord *Rochford*, Brother to the ſaid Queen, *Henry Norrice*, *Mark Smeton*, *William* Brierton, and *Francis Weſton*, all of the Kings Privy Chamber, about matters

matters touching the Queen, were put to death.

In the beginning of *October*, at an Aſſiſe for the Kings ſubſidie kept in *Lincolnſhire*, the people made an inſurrection, and gathered nine and twenty thouſand perſons together; againſt thoſe the king did ſend the Duke of *Suffolk*, the Earl of *Shrewsbury*, and the Earl of *Rutland*, with a ſtrong power, whereof, when the Rebels heard, they deſired pardon, brake up their Army, and departed home, but their Captains were apprehended and executed.

The ninth of *October*, a Prieſt and a Butcher were hanged, for ſpeaking in the behalf of the *Lincolneſhire* men, they were hanged at *VVindſor*.

After began an inſurrection for the ſames cauſes in *York-ſhire*, the people gathered to the number of forty thouſand, againſt thoſe Rebels the king ſent the Duke of *Norfolk*, the Earl of *Shrewsbury*, and the Marqueſs of *Exceter*, with a great Army, with whom a battel was appointed to be fought, on the Eve of *Simon* and

and *Iude*, but there fell ſuch rain the night before, that the two armies could not meet, whereupon they deſired the D. of *Norfolk* to ſue to the King for a pardon, and that they might have their liberties, which the Duke promiſed, and rid poſt to the king then lying at *Windſor*, to know his pleaſure, and ſo appeaſed them; *Ask* that was the chief in this rebellion came to *London*, and was not onely pardoned but rewarded with gifts: the king dealt with this *Ask* as his Father did with *Perkin Warbeck*, let him alone a while to ſee what he would do, and theſe kings did but juſt play with theſe miſcreants as the cat playes with the mouſe, for they were both of them hanged.

The twelfth of *December*, the Thames being frozen, the king, and Queen *Iane* rode through *London* to *Greenwich*. The third of *February* was *Thomas Fitz Garret*, ſon and heir to the Earle of *Kildare* beheaded, and five of his Uncles, drawn, hanged, and quartered at Tiburn: in this

this moneth *Nicholas Musgrave*, *Thomas Gilby*, and others, ſtirred a new rebellion, and beſieged the City of *Carlile*, from whence they were driven, and many of them put to death; alſo Sir *Francis Bigott*, and others began a conſpiracie, and for the ſame were atainted.

The twenty ninth of *March* were twelve men of *Lincolne* drawn to Tiburn and there hanged and quartered for a new rebellion.

In *Somerſet ſhire* was another rebellion began by Mr. *Paulet*, and ſome other of his friends; the chief of them to the number of ſixty were condemned, whereof fourteen were hanged and quartered, one of them was a woman.

In *Iune* the Lord *Darcie* the Lord *Huſſey*, Sir *Robert Conſtable*, Sir *Tho. Pierce*, Sir *Francis Bigott*, Sir *Stephen Hamelton*, Sir *Iohn Bulmer*, and his wife, *George Lumbley Nicholas Temple*, *Robert Aſk*, *VVilliam Thrift*, Abbot of Fountains, *Anthony Abbot* of *Gervaur*, the Abbot of *Rivers*, *William Prior* of *Burlington*, all theſe

theſe were put to death. Sir *Robert Conſtable* of *Hull*, *Aſk* hanged on a Tower at *York*, Lady *Bulmer* burned in *Smithfield*, Lord *Darcie* beheaded at Tower hill, Lord *Huſſey* at *Lincolne*, and the reſt of them ſuffered at Tiburn.

The twelfth of *October* was born at *Hampton*-Court, Prince *Edward*, and Queen *Iane* loſt her life the 14 of *October*.

Alwin a Prieſt, *Harſam* cuſtomer of *Plimmouth*, and *Thomas Evel* were all hanged and quartered at Tiburn.

The twelfth of *May Fryer Forreſt* was hanged and burned in *Smithfield*, for denying the kings ſupremacy, with him was burnt the gathering of *Wales*, (that is) as much as to ſay *Darvar* an image.

The ſeventeenth of *May* was a great fire at Saint *Margaret Pattons* in *London*, where many houſes, and many perſons were burned, *Edmond Cunningsby* for counterfeiting the kings ſigne *Manual*, and *Edward Clifford* for the ſame cauſe were hanged at Tiburn. The

The firſt of *September*, was one *Cartwel* hangman of *London*, and two other hanged by *Clarken-wel*, for robbing a Booth in *Bartholomew* faire.

Henry Marqueſs of *Exceter*, Earl of *Devonſhire*, *Hen. Pool* L. *Mountacute*, & Sir *Edward Nevil*, the 9th of *Ian.* were beheaded on tower hill, two Prieſts, *Crofts*, *Collins*, and a Marriner, were hanged and quartered at tyburn.

Iohn Lambert was burnt in *Smithfield*, on *Aſhwednesday*, *Iohn Potter* and *William Maunering* hanged in *Pauls* Church-yard, for killing of *Roger Cholmley* Eſq; in the ſame place.

The third of *March*, Sir *Richard Carew* knight of the Garter, and Maſter of the kings horſe, was beheaded on tower hill.

The Vicar of *VVanſworth* with his ſervant and his Chaplain, and *Fryer Ware* were hanged and quartered at Saint *Thomas VVatrings*.

At this time were all monaſteries ſuppreſſed becauſe the king like *Ianus* would look two wayes.

The

The Abbot of *Reading*, and two Prieſts, were hanged and quarter'd at *Reading*; the ſame day was *Richard Whiting*, Abbot of *Glaſſenbury*, hanged and quartered at Tower-hill, beſides his Monaſtery, according to an old Propheſie.

The Lady *Anne Cleve* received at Black-heath, and brought to *Greenwich*, and the ſixth of the ſame moneth married to King *Henry*.

The ninth of *Iuly*, *Thomas* Lord *Cromwel*, Earl of Eſſex, was committed to the tower of *London*: the 28 of *Iuly* he was beheaded on tower-hill, with the Lord *Hungerford*. King *Henry* was divorced from the Lady *Anne* of *Cleve*.

The thirtieth of *Iuly*, *Robert Barnes*, *Thomas Gerrard*, *William Ierome*, Prieſts, were burned in Smithfield, the ſame day *Thomas Abell*, *Edward Powel* and *Richard Featherſtone*, were hanged and quartered for denying the kings ſupremacy, the fourth of *Auguſt*, were drawn to Tyburne, ſix perſons and one lead *Laurence Cook* Prior of *Doncaſter*, Willi-

William Horn a Lait brother of the *Charterhouſe*, *Giles Horn* Gentleman, *Clement Philpot*, *Edmond Broomeham*, *Darbie*, *Kenham*, *Robert Bird*, *Gervis Carow*, all put to death for denying the ſupremacie.

The King married again.

The eighth of *Auguſt*, Lady *Katherine Howard* was ſhewed openly as Queen at Hampton-Court.

Great draught, and a great death of hot burning agues and feavours. the ſalt water flowed above *London-bridge*.

Ralph Egerton, and *Thomas Harman*, put to death for counterfeiting the Kings broad Seal. In *April*, certain perſons began a new rebellion in *York-ſhire*, which were ſhortly taken and put to death in ſeveral places, of which *Leigh Tatterſal* and *Thornton* were put to death at *London*, Sir *John Nevil* Knight, and ten perſons more were put to death at *York*.

The Counteſs of *Salisbury* was beheaded

beheaded in the tower, *Dampert* and *Chapman* were hanged at *Greenwich* for a robbery.

The 21 of *Iune* Lord *Leonard Grey* was beheaded on the tower-hill; he was Deputy of *Ireland*; the ſame day were hanged at St. *Thomas VVatrings*, *Mantile*, *Roydon*, and *Frowds*, Gentlemen, for ſpoil and murder they had done in *Nicholas Pelhams* Park: the Lord of *Dacres* of the South being in company on Saint *Peters* day, was led from the tower to tyburn, and there hanged.

On *Chriſtmas* Eve at night began a great fire in the houſe of Sir *Iohn Williams*, maſter of the Kings Jewels, where many of thoſe jewels were burnt, and a great many of them ſtoln.

The Lady *Katherine Howard*, whom the King had married, for her unchaſt living with *Thomas Culpeper*, and *Francis Durham*, was by Parliament attainted, *Culpeper* and *Durham* were hanged at *Tyburn*. The 23 of *Ianuary* the King was proclaimed King of *Ireland*: the 12 of

February were beheaded within the *Tower*, the Lady *Katherine* Howard, otherwiſe called Queen *Katherine*, and the Lady *Rochford*.

An. reg. 34. 1542 The ſeventh of *March*, *Margaret Davy*, a Maid, was boiled in Smithfield, for poyſoning three houſholds where ſhe had lived.

The 12 of *July*, King *Henry* married Lady *Katherine Parre*, late wife to the Lord *Latimer*.

Anthony Perſon, *Robert Teſtwood*, and *Henry Filmer*, were burnt at *Windſor*.

A great plague was at *London*, and therefore Michaelmas term was adjourned to Saint *Albans*.

This year chanced four eclipſes, one of the Sun the 24 of *January*, and three of the Moon.

German Gardner, and *Lark Parſons* of Chelſey, *Singleton* and *Aſſbey*, were hanged at *Tyburn* for denying the Kings Supremacy.

1544 The third of *April* a Gun-powder houſe in Eaſt-Smithfield was blown up, and therein burned five men, a boy, and a woman.

This

This year was taken by the Kings ſhips on the Engliſh Coaſt, the number of three hundred French ſhips, ſo that the Grey-Friers Church in *London* was laid full of wine; the Auſtin-Friers and Black-Friers were laid full of Herrings, and other fiſh, that were taken going into *France*.

A Prieſt did penance at *Pauls-Croſs*, and there confeſſed that he pricked his finger, when he was at Maſs, and wiped it on the *Corporis* and Altar cloth, and went about to make the people believe that the miraculous Hoſt did bleed after the words of Conſecration.

The 13 of *February*, a Prieſt was ſet on the Pillory in *Cheap-ſide*, and burnt in both cheeks with the letters *F* and *A*. a paper on his head wherein was written, *For falſe accuſing*; which judgement was given by the Lord Chancellor in the Star-chamber: a notable example of Juſtice.

The French Kings Navy coming out of New-haven and Deep, arrived in Suſſex afore bright Hamſted, where they ſet ſome of their Soul- *An. Reg.* 37 1545

diers a land, but the Beacons were fired, and the country came down ſo faſt upon them, that the French men fled.

Ships. Some certain ſhips of the Kings called Hedgehogs, one of them had a miſchance before *Weſtminſter*, a firkin of powder took fire, and killed ſeven men, and the eighth man was drowned.

Men burned.

Another miſchance. The 20 of *July* the King being at *Portſmouth*, the goodly ſhip called the *Roſe*, with Sir *George Carrow* the Captain, and many other Gentlemen, were drowned in the midſt of the Haven.

The French were beaten off at the Iſle of Wight; and likewiſe in *Suſſex*, at a place called New-haven.

One *William Foxley*, Portmaker for the Mint in the tower of *London*, fell aſleep the 27 of *April*, who could not be wakened neither by kicking, cramping, or pinching, till the firſt day of the next term, which was full fourteen daies and fifteen nights: the cauſe of this his thus ſleeping could not be known, though the

the ſame were diligently enquired after by the Kings Phyſitians, and men of learning, yea, the King himſelf examined him, and he was in all points found as he had ſlept but one night; and he was living till the year of our Lord, 1587.

The 16 of *July* were burned in Smithfield for the Sacrament, *Anne Askew*, *Iohn Laſſels*, *Nicholas Overden* Prieſt, *Iohn Adlam* taylor, and Doctor *Shaxton*, ſometimes Biſhop of *Salisbury*, preached at the ſame fire, and recanted, perſwading them to do the like, but they would not.

The Admiral of France came to *England* where he was gallantly and honourably entertained: the Engliſh in thoſe daies kept them at a diſtance, and forced them to ſubmit.

The 12 of *December Thomas* Duke of Norfolk, and *Henry* Earl of Surrey, his ſon was ſent to the tower.

Henry Howard, Earl of *Surrey* was beheaded on the tower-hill, the 19 of *Ianuary*.

The 28 of *Ianuary* King *Henry* deceaſed, and left the Crown to his

son Prince *Edward*, Lady *Mary* his daughter by *Katherine*, and the third, Lady *Elizabeth* by Queen *Anne* of *Bullen*: he deceased when he had reigned 37 years, nine moneths, and odd daies, and was buried at *Windsor*.

Edward *the Sixth*.

An. reg. 1. *Edward* the sixth began his reign the 24 of *January*, 1546. when he was but nine years old: King *Henry* his Father had appointed by his Will for his Privy-Councel, the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Chancellour, the Bishop of *Durham*, with others, to the number of sixteen. The sixth of *February* the Earl of *Hertford* was elected to be Protector to the Kings person: the sixth of *February* the Lord Protector in the Tower of *London*, endued King *Edward* with the Order of Knighthood.

King *Edward* was crowned at *Westminster* the twentieth of *February*.

The

The fifteenth of *May*, Doctor *Smith* recanted at *Pauls-Croſs*. 1557

The Lord Protector, and the reſt of the Councel, ſent Commiſſioners into all parts of the Realm, willing them to take down all images out of their Churches, for the avoiding of idolatry: with them were ſent divers preachers to perſwade the people from their Beads, and at that time proceſſion was forbidden.

The Church-Service read in Engliſh to the people.

On Saint *Peters* day *Stephen Gardner* Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, preached before the King, for the which he was ſent to the Tower.

The ſeventh of *Iuly* a Prieſt was hanged and quarter'd in *Smith-field*, for killing one Mr. *Body*, one of the Kings Commiſſioners; other of his Fellows were put to death in other places. *An. reg.* 2. 1548.

A great peſtilence in *London*.

The 16 of *September* Saint *Anns* Church within *Alderſgate* was burnt.

The 16 of *Ianuary Thomas Seimer* *An. reg.* 3.

Lord Admiral was sent to the *Tower* of *London*, he was Brother to the Lord Protector; on the 20 of *March* he was beheaded on the *Tower-hill*.

1549. The 23 of *April* six houses at *Broken-wharf* were burned.

In *May*, by reason of a Proclamation for Inclosures, the Commons of *Sommersetshire* and *Lincolnshire* made a commotion, and brake up certain Parks of Sir *William Herberts*, and the Lord *Sturtons*; but Sir *William Herbert* slew and executed many of those Rebels. In *July* the Commons of *Essex* and *Kent*, *Suffolk* and *Norfolk*, rose against Inclosures, and pulled down many parks and houses.

Also the Commons of *Cornwall* and *Devonshire*, desired not only the inclosures might be disparked, but also to have their old Religion: these besieged the City of *Exeter*, which was valiantly defended; *John* Lord *Russel* with a number of Souldiers enter'd the City of *Exeter*, slew and took prisoners more then four thousand, and after hanged a number of them

them in the town, and about the country: the Lord *Grey* likewiſe, with ſtrangers, horſemen, ſlew many people, and ſpoiled the country.

The laſt of *Iuly*, *VVilliam* Lord Marqueſs of *Northampton* entered the City of *Norwich*, and on the morrow the rebels alſo entered the town, burnt part thereof, put the Lord Marqueſs to flight, and ſlew the Lord *Sheffield*.

Divers perſons were executed as aiders of the aforeſaid rebels. of the which one was harged within *Algate*, and an other at the Bridg-foot, towards *Southwark*.

The rebels in *Norfolk* and *Suffolk* incamped themſelves at Mount *Surrey*, near unto *Norwich*, againſt whom Sir *Iohn Dudley* Earl of *VVarwick* went with an army, where meeting with the rebels, they had thought all to have died in the place, but God brought it to paſs, as well there as in all other places, they were partly by power conſtrained, partly by promiſe of a pardon perſwaded to ſubmit themſelves, the Earl of *VVar-*

wick enter'd the City of *Norwich* the 27 of *Auguſt*, when he had ſlain above five thouſand rebels, and taken their chief Captain, *Robert Kett* of *Windam* tanner.

The twentieth of *September*, *Edmond Bonner*, Biſhop of *London*, was ſent from *Lambeth* to the *Marſhalſey*, for a Sermon which he preached at *Pauls-croſs*, on the firſt of *December*: on the firſt of *October* he was deprived of his Biſhoprick, and ſent again to the Marſhalſey, for diſobeying the Kings order in Religion.

The twentieth of *November*, *Robert Kett*, and *William Kett* his brother, were delivered out of the tower of *London*, to Sir *Edward Windam*, Sheriff of *Norwich*, where *Robert Kett* was hanged in chains on the top of *Norwich* caſtle, and *William Kett* hanged on the top of *Windam-ſteeple*.

The nineteenth of *January* were murdered by St. *Sepulchres* Church without *Newgate*, in *London*, two Captains that had ſerved the King at *Boloigne*, and elſwhere; the one that was

was murdered was Sir *Peter Gambo*, the other *Filieirga*; which murders were committed by *Charles Gavero*, a *Flemming*, who came poſt from *Barwick* to do that act; the next morning he, with three of his companions, were taken in Smith-field, and carried to *Newgate*; and the twenty fourth of *January* they were all 4 hanged in Smithfield, *Charles Gavero*,--- *Balthazar Gavero*,---*Nicholas Diſſalveron*, -- and *Francis Devalaſco*.---

The twenty ſeventh of *January*, *Humphrey Arundel* Eſquire, *Thomas Holmes*, *VVinſlowe*, and *Bury*, captains of the rebels in *Devonſhire*, were hanged and quarter'd at *Tyburn*.

The tenth of *February* one *Bell* was hanged and quarter'd at Tyburn for moving a new rebellion in *Suffolk*.

The ſecond of *May*, *Ione Butcher* was burned in Smithfield for hereſie, ſhe held that Chriſt took no fleſh of the Virgin *Mary*, *Richard Lion*. *Godard Gorran*, and *Richard Ireland* were exe-

executed the fourteenth of *May* for attempting a new rebellion in *Kent*.

In the moneth of *May*, a miller at Battle-bridge was ſet in the pillory in cheap-ſide, and had both his ears cut off, for ſpeaking ſome words againſt the Duke of *Sommerſet*.

On Saint *Valentines* day at Feverſham in *Kent*, one *Arden* a gentleman was murdered by conſent of his wife, for the which fact, ſhe was on the fourteenth of *March* burnt at *Canterbury*; *Michael*, Maſter *Ardens* man was hanged in chains at Feverſham, and a maiden burnt; *Moſby* and his Siſter were hanged in Smithfield at *London*; *Green*, which had fled, came again certain years after, and was hanged in chains in the high-way over againſt Feverſham, and *Black-Will*, the *Ruffin*, that was hired to do the act, was burnt in *Zealand* at *Fluſhing*.

The twenty fourth of *April*, a Dutch-man was burnt in Smithfield for an *Arrian*.

The twenty fifth of *May* an earthquake about *Croydon*, and thoſe parts, did

did put the people in great fear.

The twenty sixth of *February*, Sir *Richard Vine*, and Sir *Martin Patridge* were hanged on tower-hill; Sir *Martin Stanhope*, with Sir *Thomas Arundel* were beheaded there: the last of *April* a house near to the tower of *London*, with three barrels of powder, was blown up, the Gunpowder-makers, being fifteen in number, were all slain. 1552

The third of *August*, at *Middleton*, eleven miles from *Oxford*, a woman brought forth a child which had two perfect bodies from the navel upwards, and were so joyned together at the navel, that when they were laid out at length the one head and body was West, and the other East; the legs of both the bodies were joyned together in the midst, they lived eighteen daies, and they were women children.

The eighth of *August* were taken at *Queenborough* three great fishes, called *Dolphins* and the week following at *Black-wall* was six more taken, and brought to *London*.

The

The ſeventh of *October* were three great fiſhes called Whirl-pools taken at Graveſend.

The eighth of *October* was three more great fiſhes, called Whirl-pools, taken at Graveſend and drawn up to the Kings Bridge at *Weſtminſter.*

King *Edward* being at the age of ſixteen years, ended his life at *Greenwich*, on the ſixth of *July*, when he had reigned ſix years, five moneths, and odd daies, and was buried at *Weſtminſter.*

The tenth of *July* was proclamation made of the death of King *Edward*, and how he had ordained that the Lady *Iane*, Daughter to *Frances*, Dutcheſs of *Suffolk*; which Lady *Iane* was married to the Lord *Gilford Dudley*, fourth ſon to the Duke of *Northumberland*, ſhould be Heir to the Crown of *England.*

The eleventh of *July*, *Gilbert Pott* drawer to *Ninion Sanders* Vintner, dwelling at the ſign of Saint-*John-Baptiſt-head* within *Ludgate*, was ſet on the pillory in *Cheap*, with both his

his ears nailed to the Pillory and cut off, for words ſpeaking at the time of Proclamation of the Lady *Iane.*

Lady *Mary* eldeſt daughter to King *Henry* the eight fled to *Framingtom* Caſtle in *Suffolk* where the people of the countrey almoſt wholly reſorted unto her.

In *Oxford* Sir *Iohn Williams*, in *Buckinghamſhire* Sir *Edmond* Peckham, and in divers other places many men of worſhip offering themſelves as guides to the common people, gathered great powers, and with all ſpeed made towards *Suffolk*, where the Lady *Mary* was. Alſo the thirteenth of *Iuly* by the appointment of the Councel, the Duke of *Northumberland*, the Earl of *Huntington*, the Lord *Grey* of *Wilton*, and divers others, with a great number of men of Armes ſet forward to fetch the Lady *Mary* by force, and were on their way as far as *Burie.*

The nineteenth of *Iuly* the Counſel aſſembled themſelves at *Baynards* Caſtle, where they communed with the

the Earl of *Pembrook*, and immediately with the Lord Mayor of *London*, certain Aldermen of *London*, and the Sheriffs, *Garter* King of Arms, and a Trumpet went into *Cheap*, where they proclaimed Lady *Mary* daughter to King *Henry* the eight, Queen of *England*, *France* and *Ireland*.

The twentieth of *Iuly*, *Iohn* Earl of *Northumberland*, being at Saint *Edmonsbury*, and having ſure knowledge that the Lady *Mary* was at *London* proclaimed Queen of *England*, returned back again to *Cambridge*, and about five of the clock in the Evening, he came to the marker-place and cauſed the Lady *Mary* to be likewiſe proclaimed Queen of *England*: but ſhortly after, he was arreſted and brought to the Tower of *London*, the twenty fifth of *Iuly* under the conduct of *Henry* Earl of *Arundel*, thus was the matter ended without any bloodſhed, which men feared would have brought the death of thouſands.

Queen Mary.

An. reg. 1.

Mary the eldeſt daughter to King *Henry* the eight, began her reign the ſixth of *July*, in the year 1553. She came to *London* and was received with great joy, and entred the Tower the third of *Auguſt*, where *Thomas* Duke of *Norfolk*, Doctor *Gardner*, late Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, and *Edward Courtney*, ſon and heir to *Henry* Marqueſs of *Exeter*, priſoners in the Tower, diſcharged: the fifth of *Auguſt*, *Edmond Bonner* late Biſhop of *London*, priſoner in the Marſhal Seas, and *Cuthbert Tunſtal* Biſhop of *Durham*, priſoners in the Kings Bench, were reſtored to their Seas: ſhortly after, all the Biſhops which had been deprived in the time of King *Edward* the ſixth, were reſtored to their Biſhopricks again, alſo all beneficed men that were married, or would not forſake their opinions, were put out of their livings and others ſet in the ſame.

The

The eleventh of *Auguſt*, certain gentlemen minding to paſs through *London* Bridge in a Wherrie, were there overturned, and ſix of them drowned.

The thirteenth of *Auguſt* maſter *Bourn* a Canon of *Pauls*, preached at *Pauls* Croſs, ſo offended ſome of his audience, that they breaking ſilence cryed out, pull him down, and one threw a dagger at him, whereupon maſter *Bradford*, and Maſter *Rogers*, two preachers in King *Edwards* dayes, with much labour conveyed the ſaid maſter *Bourn* out of the audience into *Pauls* School.

The twenty ſecond of *Auguſt*, *Iohn* Duke of *Northumberland*, Sir *Iohn Gaites*, and Sir *Thomas Palmer* Knights, were beheaded on tower hill.

The Queen was crowned at *VVeſtminſter* the firſt of *October*, by Doctor *Gardiner* Biſhop of *Wincheſter*.

The twenty fifth of *October* the Barge of *Graveſend* was overturned and forty perſons drowned.

In

In the beginning of the moneth of *Ianuary*, the Emperour ſent a nobleman called *Egmont*, and certain other Embaſſadours into *England*, to conclude a marriage between King *Phillip* his ſon, and Queen *Mary*.

The twenty fifth of *Ianuary*, Sir *George Gage* Chamberlain, certified the Lord Major of *London*, that Sir *Thomas VViat*, with certain other Rebels, were up in *Kent*, whereupon great watch was kept, and that night the Lord Major himſelf rode about the City to look to the ſame and every night after, two Aldermen did the like; in the day time the gates of the City were guarded by ſubſtantial Citizens.

The 27 of *Ian.* the L. Treaſurer came to *Guild-Hall* from the Counſel, to requeſt the citizens to prepare hundred foormen well armed, to go againſt *VViat*, which was granted; and on the morrow were ſent to *Graveſend* by water.

The twenty ninth of *Ianuary*, the Duke of *Norfolk* with the Captain of the guard, and other Souldiers, and the

the Captains and Soldiers that were sent from *London*, minding to assault *Rochester* Castle, where *Wiat* and his company lay, but the Captaines of the City fled over *Rochester* Bridge to *Wiat*, so that the Duke was faine to fly for *London* again to save his life.

Thus *Wiats* number being streightned with the Queens Ordnance and treasure, the thirtieth of *January* he removed to *Black Heath*.

Henry Duke of *Suffolk* Father to Lady *Iane*, flying into *Leicestershire* and *Warwickshire*, made Proclamation against the Queens marriage with the Prince of *Spain*, but the people gave no regard to his words.

The first of *February* the commons of the City assembled in their Liveries at the Guild-Hall in *London*, whether the Queen with her Lords came riding from *Westminster*; and there after vehement words against *Wiat*, declared that she meant no otherwise to marrie then the Counsel shall think both honourable and commodiously to the Realme, and there-

therefore willed them truly to aſſiſt her, in oppreſſing them that contrary to their duties rebelled, ſhee appointed Lord *William Howard* Lieutenant of the City, and the Earl of *Pembrook*, General of the field, which both prepared all things neceſſary: *Wiat* entred *Southwark* the third of *February* wherefore the draw bridge was broken down, Ordnance bent to that part, general pardon proclaimed to all that would give over and forſake the rebels. After *Wiat* had lain three daies in *Southwark*, he turned his iourney to *Kingſon* on *Shroue-Tueſday* in the morning, being the ſixth of *February*, where he paſſed over the Thames, and purpoſed to come to *London* in the night, but by reaſon that the carriages of his chief Ordnance brake, he could not come before it was fair day.

The ſame *Shrove-Tueſday* in the afternoone were two men hanged in *Pauls* Church-yard, one of them was late Sheriff of *Leiceſter*, the other a Baker.

On

On the morrow early in the morning, the Earl of *Pembrook* and divers others were in Saint *Iame's* field, with a great power, and their Ordnance so bent, that *Wiat* was forced to leave the common way, and with a small company came under Saint *Iame's* wall, to scape the Ordnance, and so went by *Chearing*-Cross to the *Bell-Savage*, nigh unto *Ludgate* without any resistance, in at the which gate, he thought to have been received, but perceiving that he was deceived of his purpose, he fled back again, and at *Temble Bar*, was taken and brought by water to the Tower of *London*.

The tenth day of *February*, the Duke of *Suffolk* which was taken in *Leicester shire*, was brought to the City of *London*, by the Earl of *Huntington*, and one of his brethren with him, and so had to the tower.

The twelfth of *February* Lady *Iane* and her husband Lord *Gilford* were beheaded.

The fourteenth of *February* about the number fifty of *Wiats* faction were

were hanged on twenty paire of Gallowes. in divers parts about the City proclamation was made.

The ſeventeenth of *February*, that all ſtrangers ſhould depart.

The twenty ſecond of *February* certain of *VViatt* faction to the number of four hundred and more, were lead to *VVeſtminſter*, coupled together with halters about their necks, and their in the tilt yard, the Queen who looked forth of her Gallery pardoned them.

The twenty fourth of *February* *Henry Gray* Duke of *Suffolk* was beheaded on the tower hill.

The eleventh of *April* Sir *Thomas VViat* was beheaded on the tower hill, and after quartered; his quarters were ſet up in divers places, and his head on the Gallowes, at Hay hill, near Hide Park.

The twenty ſeventh of *April*, Lord *Tho. Gray* was beheaded: *William Thomas* Gentleman, for conſpiring the Queens death, was hanged and quartered.

The tenth of *Iune* Doctor *Pendleton*

dleton preached at *Pauls* Croſs, at whom a gun was ſhot, the bullet lighted on the Church wall, but he that ſhot it could not be found.

The nineteenth of *July*, the *Prince* of *Spain* arrived at *Southampton*, after he came to *VVincheſter*, and there going to Church, was honourably received by the Biſhop, and a great number of Nobles on Saint *Iames* day; the marriage was ſolemnized between him and Queen *Mary* ſhortly after they came to *London*, where with great proviſion they were received of the Citizens, the eighteenth of *Auguſt*.

The 26 of *Octob.* a Spaniard was hanged for killing an Engliſh-man.

The eighteenth of *November*, great joy there was among the people, with ringing of bells, prayers for the Queen, and thankſgiving in all churches for her being with-childe, which proved no ſuch matter.

The 4 of *Febr.* *Ioh. Rogers*, Vicar of St. *Sepulc.* was burnt in Smithfield.

On Eaſter day a Prieſt named *VVilliam Slower*, with a wood knife wounded

wounded an other Priest, as he was ministring the Sacrament to the people in Saint *Margarets* Church at Westminster, for the which fact the said *William* on the twenty fourth of *April* had his right hand cut off, and for opinions he held in matters of Religion, was burned nigh unto Saint *Margarets* Church.

The tenth of May, *William Constable* a millers son who had named himself to be King *Edward* the 6th, was sent to the Marshalsea, and the 22 of May he was carried about Westminster-Hall, before the Judges, whipped about the Palace, and then through Westminster into Smithfield.

The first of *July*, *Iohn Bradford* was burned in Smithfield for Religion.

In the moneth of *August*, a monstrous fish was brought to *Lin*, of forty foot in length.

In *October* fell such abundance of rain, that for the space of six daies men might row with Boats in Saint *Georges* fields: water came into Westminster Hall half a yard deep.

The twenty sixth of *October*, Doctor *Ridley*, and Doctor *Latimer* were burned at *Oxford* for Religion.

William Constable, who had caused letters to be cast abroad, that King *Edward* was alive, and to some shewed himself to be King *Edward*, the thirteenth of *March* was drawn, hanged and quarter'd at *Tyburn*.

Cardinal *Pool* the Sunday following was consecrated Arch-bishop of *Canterbury*.

The twenty eighth of *March*, part of *Newgate*, called *Mannings Hall*, was burnt.

Certain persons purposed to have robbed the Queens Exchequer, to the end they might be the better able to make war against her; *Udal Throgmorton*; *Pecham*, *Daniel*, and *Stanton*, were apprehended, and divers others fled.

The twenty eighth of *April*, *Throgmorton*, and *Richard Udal*, was hang'd and quarter'd at *Tyburn*.

The nineteenth of *May*, *Stanton* was likewise executed at *Tyburn*.

The eighth of *Iune*, *Rossey*, *Detick*,

tick, and *Bedell*, were executed at *Tyburn*.

The eleventh of *Iune*, *Sands*, a younger ſon of Lord *Sands*, was hanged at Saint *Thomas a Watrings*, for a robbery.

The twenty ſeventh of *Iune*, thirteen perſons were burnt at *Stratford* the *Bow*.

The eighth of *Iuly*, *Henry Peacham*, and *Thomas Daniel*, were hanged and headed for conſpiracy on *Tower-hill*.

Cleba a Schoolmaſter, and three Gentlemen in *Lincolns-Inne*, being brethren in *Norfolk*, were hanged and quarter'd at *Bury* for conſpiracy.

About this time began the hot burning Feavers, whereof died many old perſons, ſo that in *London* died ſeven Aldermen in the ſpace of ten moneths.

The 21 of *November*, a man was brought from *Weſtminſter* with a paper on his head, riding with his face toward the horſe tail to the Standard in *Cheap-ſide*, and there ſet on the pillory, and after burned in both

the cheeks with the letters F and A, for falſly accuſing a gentleman of treaſon.

The ſixteenth of *December*, a ſtranger born was arraigned for making keyes to *Newgate* to have murdered the Keeper, and let forth the priſoners; at which time of his arraignment, he thruſt a knife into the ſide of his fellow priſoner, that had given witneſs againſt him, ſo that he was in peril of death thereby, for the which fact he was taken from the Bar into the ſtreet, before the Juſtice *Hall*, where his hand being firſt ſtricken off, he was then hanged on a Gibbet: the Keeper of *Newgate* was arraigned and indicted for that the ſaid priſoner had a weapon about him, and his hands looſe.

The Lord *Sturton* murdered two men, for the which he was conveyed from the tower of *London* to *Salisbury*, and there hanged, with four of his ſervants, the ſixth of *March*.

A Blazing-ſtar was ſeen at all times of the night, from the ſixth to the tenth of *March*.

The

The twenty third of *April*, *Thomas Stafford*, and others, to the number of thirty two perſons, coming out of *France*, took the Caſtle of *Scarborough*, which they enjoyed two daies, and then were taken and brought to *London*.

The twenty eighth of *May*, *Thomas Stafford* was beheaded on the tower-hill, and on the morrow after three of his companions were drawn to tyburn, and there hanged and quartered.

The firſt of *Ianuary*, the Frenchmen came to *Calice* with a great Army, and within four daies were maſters thereof, and ſhortly after won all the pieces on that ſide of the Sea.

The French King alſo invaded *Flanders*, ſpoiled and burnt *Dunkirk*, before King *Philip* could come to the reſcue.

The ſeventh of *Iuly*, within a mile of *Nottingham*, a tempeſt of thunder, as it came through two towns, beat down all the houſes and Churches, the bells were caſt to the outſide of the Church-yard, and ſome

webs of lead, four hundred foot in the field, writhen like a glove, the river of *Trent* running between the two towns: the water running, was with the mud carried a quarter of a mile, and caſt againſt trees; trees were pulled up by the roots, and caſt twelve ſcore off; a child was pulled out of a mans hands, and carried a hundred foot, and then let fall, and died; five or ſix men were killed; there fell ſome hail-ſtones that were fifteen inches about.

The Quartain Agues continued very ſharp, inſomuch that many old folk died, eſpecially Parſons and Prieſts, ſo that a great number of Pariſhes were unfurniſhed.

King *Philip* being abſent out of the Realm, Queen *Mary* ended her life the ſeventeenth of *November*, in the year 1558. when ſhe had reigned five years, four moneths, and odd daies: the ſame day deceaſed Cardinal *Pool*, and a little before two of her Phyſitians, beſide many Biſhops and Noble men: Queen *Mary* was buried at *Weſtminſter*, and Cardinal

dinal *Pool* at *Canterbury*.

Queen Elizabeth.

THe ſeventeenth of *November*, 1558. came certain news unto the Parliament Houſe of the death of Queen Mary, whereat many rejoyced, and many lamented, and forthwith her death being generally known, they proclaimed Lady *Elizabeth*, ſecond daughter to *Henry* the Eight, Queen of *England*, *France* and *Ireland*, Defender of the Faith: this was done in *London* and *Weſtminſter*, the Queen was then at Biſhops *Hatfield*, but not proclaimed there till two daies after. *An. reg.* 1.

The Queen came ſhortly after from *Hatfield* to the *Charterhouſe*, until the time of her Coronation ſhe ſtayed there: the Biſhops kneeling down acknowledged their alleageance: the fourteenth of *Iannary* ſhe rode in triumph to the Palace of *Weſtminſter*, and the next day was crowned by Doctor *Oglethrop*, Biſhop of *Carliſle*.

Tne twentieth of *Ianuary* began a Parliament, wherein the fruits, tenths, and ſupremacy were reſerved, and connexed to the Crown. In this Parliaments time the Queen granted licenſe for a free diſputation to be held in *Weſtminſter* Church, concerning ſome different points in Religion, but it came to no effect.

The twenty fourth of *Inne*, the book of Common-prayer was eſtabliſhed, and the Maſs clean ſuppreſſed in all Churches.

In ancient time many images were in Churches, which were maintained by Queen *Mary*, but by Queen *Elizabeth* beaten down, and burned in the open ſtreets.

The fifth of *Inly*, through ſhooting off a gun in a houſe in Crooked-lane, a barrel of gunpowder took fire, which blew up four houſes, ſhatter'd many other houſes, ſlew twenty perſons outright, and hurt as many, beſides great damage to houſes and goods.

The tenth of *April*, *William Geffery* was whipped from the Marſhal-

ſea

ſea to Bedlam, for publiſhing, that one *Iohn Moor* was Jeſus Chriſt; which ſaid *Iohn Moor*, after he had been well whipped, confeſſed himſelf a cozening knave.

An. reg. 3. 1561. The fourth of *Iune*, between four and five a clock in the afternoon, a terrible tempeſt chanced of thunder and lightning, and chiefly about *London*, where amongſt many harms, it fired the lofty Spire of *Pauls-ſteeple*, and began about the top thereof, which was two hundred foot high from the top of the ſtone battlements; the fire ceaſed not till it came down to the roof of the Church, and conſumed all the bells, lead, and timber-work.

An. reg. 4. In *March* a Mare brought forth a Foal with one body, and two heads, and a long tail growing out between the two heads.

A Sow farrowed a pig with four legs, like to the arms of a child, with hands and fingers.

In *April*, a Sow farrowed a pig with two bodies, eight feet, and but one head, many calves and lambs

were monſtrous; ſome with collers of skin about their necks, like to the double cuffs of ſhirts, and neckerchiefs, then uſed.

1562 The fourteenth of *May*, a man-child was born at *Chicheſter* in *Suſſex*, the head, legs and arms were like an Anatomy, the breſt and belly big, from the navel a long ſtring hanging about the neck, a coller of fleſh like the ruff of a neckerchief, coming up about the ears.

An. reg. 5. 1563. The ſixteenth of *Iannry*, a great tempeſt of winde and thunder happened in the town of *Leiceſter*, which uncover'd many houſes, and overturned many.

Peſtilence in 108. Pariſhes in *London*, beſides eleven in the Suburbs.

The eighth of *Iuly*, a great tempeſt of thunder and lightning, by the ſame was ſlain a woman and three kine in the *Covent-garden*, near *Charing-croſs*; in *Eſſex* a man was torn in pieces, his Barn beaten down, and his hay burnt.

An earthquake in the moneth of *Sep-*

September in *Lincolnshire* and *Northamptonshire*.

From the first of *December* to the twelfth, was such continual lightning and thunder, that the like hath not been seen nor heard by any man living.

In the moneth of *December*, was 1564
driven on the shore at *Grimsby* in *Lincolnshire*, a monstrous fish, in length nineteen yards, his tail fifteen foot broad, and six yards between his eyes.

The twentieth of *September* rose great floods in the *Thames*, that the marshes were overflowed, and many cattel drowned.

The seventh of *October*, all the North parts of the element seemed to be covered with flames of fire, proceeding from the North-East, and North-West, towards the midst of the firmament, and descended West.

The twenty first of *Decemb.* began a frost, which continued so extremely, that on New-years even people went over, and along the thames on the

the yce, from *London-bridge* to *Weſtminſter*, ſome played at the Foot-ball; divers of the Court being there at *Weſtminſter*, ſhot at the Butts upon the Thames; and people, both men and women, went on the yce, in greater numbers then in any ſtreet in *London*: On the third day of *Ianuary* it began to thaw, and on the fifth day was no yce to be ſeen between *London-bridge* and *Lambeth*, which ſudden thaw cauſed great floods, and high waters, that bare down bridges and houſes, and drowned many people in *England*, eſpecially in *York-ſhire*, it bore away *Owſe bridge*, and many other bridges.

The ſixteenth of *Iune*, began a tempeſt about nine a clock at night, ſo great a tempeſt of lightning and thunder, with ſhowres of hail, which continued till three of the clock in the next morning, ſo terrible, that at *Chelmesford* in *Eſſex*, five hundred acres of corn was deſtroyed; the glaſs windows of the Eaſt ſide of the town were beaten down, and on the Weſt and South-ſides of the Church were

were beaten down, with all the tiles of their houſes, beſides divers barns and chimneys, with the battlements of the Church which were overthrown: the like harm was done in many other places, as at *Leed*, *Crainbrook*, and *Dover*.

This year, by the commandment of the *Councel*, divers muſters of light horſemen on ſundry daies, and in divers places about the City of *London*, were taken by the Mayor and other Commiſſioners for that purpoſe: But thus it happen'd on the eighth day of *October*, that Sir *Richard Mallory* riding through tower-ſtreet toward the tower-hill, there to take muſter as was appointed, he was met by Sir *Francis Iobſon* then Lievtenant of the tower, and by him forbidden to enter the Hill with the Sword before him, whereunto no anſwer was made by the Mayor, but the Sword was violently ſeized upon by the Lievtenant, and his men, and defended by the Officers of the Mayor, ſo that the Lievtenant called for more Officers, and

aſſiſtance

aſſiſtance out of the tower, and the Mayors Officers were minded to raiſe tower-ſtreet, and ſome of the City, ſo there was like to have been a great tumult, but the Lord Mayor cauſed proclamation to be made, that no man ſhould draw a weapon, or ſtrike a ſtroke, but every man to depart home, horſe-men and all, till they were again warned to appear, which was on the ſame day ſeventh night, being likewiſe Munday, and the fifteenth day of *October*, they did there appear before the Mayor, and did muſter in the very place where they were appointed, where by the Councels appointment, the Mayor had the Sword peaceably born before him, as had been accuſtomed.

An. reg. 8. The twenty fourth of *December*, there aroſe a great ſtorm of winde, by whoſe rage the *Seas* and thames overwhelmed many perſons, and the great gates at the Weſt end of Saint *Pauls* Church in *London*, by force of the winde were blown open.

1596 About this time *Sir Thomas Greſham*

ſham built the Royal Exchange, by the advice of Queen *Elizabeth*, at his own proper coſt and charges, a fit meeting place for Merchants, who in former times uſed to meet in *Lombard-ſtreet*.

The 22 of *April*, by great misfortune of fire, in the town of *Oſſeſtry* in *Wales*, to the number of two hundred houſes, beſides cloth, corn and cattel, were conſumed. *An. Reg.* 9

The ſeuenteenth of *May*, in the town of *Milnal* in *Suffolk*, thirty ſeven houſes, beſides barns and ſtables, were conſumed with fire in the ſpace of two houres.

After a dry Summer, followed a ſharp Winter, which cauſed ſuch a ſcarcity of fodder and hay, that in divers places the ſame was ſold by weight, for five pence the ſtone: there followed alſo a great dearth of corn. *An. reg.* 9.

On the twenty eighth of *March*, the Queen ſent three of her Ships to Sea, to wit, the *Antelope*, the *Swallow*, and the *Aid*, and one Bark, againſt the Subjects of King *Philip*, who

who fought with eleven Sail, and brought home great treasure.

Within a while after they fought with fourteen Sail more, whereof six of them were sent into the river of thames.

1568 The Gravesend Barge was cast away, and a many boats beside through a tempest.

The eleventh of *October* were taken in Suffolk at Downham-bridge, seventeen monstrous fishes, some of them twenty seven foot in length, two miles from *Ipswich*.

The twenty seventh of *January*, a French man, and two English men were drawn from *Newgate* to *Tyburn*, and there hanged; the French man was quartered for coyning of gold counterfeit; the English men, the one had clipped silver, the other for coyning tin-money.

The plague encreasing, Michaelmas term was adjourned unto Hillary term.

An. Reg. 12 The Queen caused the Earl of *Northumberland*, and the Earl of *Westmerland*, for rebellion in the North,

North, to be proclaimed traytors, and forthwith prepared an Army to suppress them, the twenty fourth of *November*.

The two Earls were overthrown, and fled into *Scotland*.

The other rebels were taken by the Earl of *Sussex*.

The fourth and fifth of *January* did suffer at *Durham*, to the number of sixty six Constables, and others, among whom an Alderman of the town, and one Parson *Plumtree*: then *George Bowers* Marshall did see them executed in every town, and other places, betwixt *New-castle* and *Wetherby*, about six miles in length, and four miles in bredth.

The 22 of *February*, *Leonard Ducre* having raised a number of people, the Lord *Hunsdon* setting on him with a company of valiant Souldiers, slew many of his people, and forced him to fly into *Scotland*.

On Good-Friday, the twenty seventh of *March*, *Simon Digby*, *Iohn Fulthroppe* Esquire, *Robert Pennieman*, *Thomas Bishop* Gentleman, were drawn

drawn from the Caſtle of *York*, and there hanged, headed, and quartered.

The ſeventeenth of *April*, the Earl of *Suſſex*, with the Lord *Hunſdon*, Maſter *William Drury*, High Marſhal of *Barwick*, with all the Garriſon, and power of the ſame, began a journey into *Scotland*, and enter'd into *Tividale*, burnt, overthrew, and ſpoiled all the Caſtles, towns and villages before them, till they came to *Craling*.

Sir *Iohn Foſter* with a Garriſon enter'd *Scotland*, burnt and ſpoiled *Cargeln*; there both the Armies met, and overthrew all that came before them, till they came to *Godworth*: the Lievtenant returned to *Barwick* the 22 of *April*.

The Lord *Scrope*, Warden of the Weſt marches, enter'd *Scotland* the eighteenth of *April*, burnt and ſpoiled almoſt Dunfreize, took many priſoners, and returned ſafely: the marches of *England* were ſo well guarded by the Lord *Eure*, Sir *George Bowes*, and other of the Biſhoprick, that

that not one houſe was burned, nor one cow taken away out of *England:* there were razed, and overthrown, and burnt in this journey, above fifty ſtrong Caſtles, and Piles, and above three hundred towns and villages.

The twenty ſeventh of *May*, *Thomas Norton*, and *Chriſtopher Norton* of *Yorkſhire*, were drawn from the *Tower* to *Tyburn*, and there hanged and quartered for rebellion.

The twenty eighth of *May*, the Caſtle of *Hambleton* was yeelded to Sir *William Drury*, and by him preſently burned.

A conſpiracy was made by certain gentlemen, and others, in the County of *Norfolk*, ten of them were condemned of High-treaſon, three of them were hanged and quartered, which were theſe, *Throgmorton*, *Thomas Brook*, and *George Deadman.*

The fourth of *Auguſt*, the Duke of *Norfolk* was removed to the Charter-houſe near Smithfield.

This day *Iohn Felton* was arraigned

ed for hanging a Bull at the gate of the Biſhop of *Londons* pallace, and alſo two young men for coyning and clipping, who were all all found guilty of high treaſon.

The eight of *Auguſt Iohn Felton* was drawn from Newgate into *Pauls* Church yard, and there hanged before the Biſhops pallace gate, and being cut down alive, was bowelled and quartered, the Sheriffs returned to Tyburn with two young men, which were executed for coyning and clypping.

The 5 of *October*, hapned a terrible tempeſt of wind and rain, ſo that many ſhipps and boates were drowned, the water overflowing, drowned many townes, villages, cattel, houſes and goods, beſides many men women and children were drowned in their beds.

An.reg. 13 The ſeventeenth of *February*, at *Kingſtone*, neat *Marlech*, in the County of *Hereford*, was ſeen the ground to open, and certain rocks with a piece of ground removed, and went forward the ſpace of four daies, it

it removed it ſelf between ſix of the clock in the evening, and ſeven the next morning, forty paces, carrying great trees and ſheep coates, ſome with threeſcore ſheep in them. The depth of the hole, where it firſt broke out, is thirty foot, the breadth of the breach was eightſcore yards; it overthrew *Rinnaſtone* Chappel, alſo two high waies were removed, nigh a hundred yards, with trees and hedgrowes, the ground in all is 26 Acres, and where tillage ground was, there is paſture left in place, and where was paſture, there is tillage ground gone upon it.

The firſt of *Iune Iohn Story* Doct. of the canon Law, who before had been condemned of high treaſon; was drawn from the Tower to Tyburn, and there hanged and quartered.

The ſixteenth of *Iuly*, *Rebecca Chamber* for poyſoning her husband *Thomas Chamber*, was burnt at *Maidſtone* in *Kent*.

The ſeventh of *September*, the Duke of *Norfolk* was removed from the

the *Charter-house* to the Tower.

The sixteenth of *January*, *Thomas* Duke of *Norfolk* was arraigned in *Westminster* Hall, and there by his Peers found guilty of high treason.

The eleventh of *February*, *Kenelme Barne*, and *Edmond Mather* were drawn from the Tower of *London*, and *Henry Rolfe* from the *Marshall-see* in *Southwark*, all three to Tyburn, and there hanged and quartered; *Barne* and *Mather* for conspiracy, and *Rolfe* for counterfeiting the Queens hand.

The tenth of *March*, deceased Sir *William Pawlet* Knight, Lord *Saint John* Earl of *Wiersbire*, Marquess of *Winchester*, Knight of the Garter, one of her Majesties privy council, and Lord high Treasurer of *England*, he was borne in the year of our Lord 1443. he served *Henry* the seventh, *Henry* the eight, *Edward* the sixth, Queen *Mary*, and Queen *Elizabeth*: himself did see the children of his childrens children growing to the number of 103.

This year 1572 was the massacre in *Paris*. The

The ſecond of *Iune*, was *Thomas* Duke of *Norfolke* beheaded on tower hill.

The twenty ſecond of *Auguſt*, *Thomas Piercie* Earl of *Northumberland*, now brought out of *Scotland*, whether he had fled, was beheaded at *York*.

The twenty fifth of *March*, being *Wedneſday* in *Eaſter* week, *George Brown*, cruelly murdered, near to *Shooters* hill in *Kent* a wealthy Merchant of *London* named *George Sanders*, which murder was committed by the procurement of Miſtreſs *Sanders*, wife to the ſaid *George Sanders*, for the which fact, *George Brown* was hanged in *Smithfield*, in *London*, the twentieth day of *April*, and after hanged in chaines near the place where he did the deed: Miſtreſs *Ann Sanders*, Miſtreſs *Ann Druery*, and truſty *Roger*, Miſtreſs *Drueries* man; being all conſenting to the murther, were all hanged in *Smithfield* on the thirteenth of *May*: not long after, *Anthony Brown*, brother to the ſaid *George Brown*, was for notable felonies

nies conveyed from *Newgate* to *York*, and there hanged.

The second of *June* a great tempest o rain and hail hapned at *Towcester* in *Northamptonshire*, where six houses in that town were borne down, and fourteen more sore perished, the hail stones that fell were six inches about, one child was there drowned, and many sheep and other cattel.

The sixteenth of *June Thomas Woodhouse* Priest, was arraigned in the *Guild Hall* of *London* and condemned for high treason; who had judgement to be hanged and quartered, and was executed at Tyburn the 19 of *June*.

The sixteenth of *August*, *Walter* Earl of *Essex* sailed into *Ireland* with the Lo *Rich*, and many other Gentlemen; the Earl after many great dangers on the sea, landed at *Knockfergus*, the Lord *Rich* after the like dangers landed at Castle *Kilcisse*, Sir *Brian Makephelin*; on the sixth of *September* came to *Knockfergus* to the Earl of *Essex*, and there made

his

his ſubmiſſion: After him, *Ferdorough*, *Macgillaſtick*, *Roze*, *Oge*, *Mackwilline* did the like; and divers others ſent their meſſengers to the Earl, to ſignifie, that they were at his command; as the Baron of *Dongarrow*, *Condonell*, *Odonell*, and the Captain o *Kylulto*.

The Earl of *Eſſex* having the Country of *Clanyboy*, and other, the Queens Majeſty directed her letters to the Deputy of *Ireland* willing him to make the Earl of *Eſſex* General of the Iriſh Nation.

The ſixth of *July*, in the Iſle of *Thanet*, a monſtrous fiſh of the Sea did ſhoot himſelf on ſhore, where for want of water, beat himſelf on the Sands, and died; the length of this fiſh was twenty two yards, the neather jaw twelve foot, the opening, the thickneſs of the back whereon he lay, to the top of his belly, was fourteen foot, his tail o the ſame breadth; between the eyes twelve foot, ſome of his ribs were ſixteen foot long, his tongue was fifteen foot long. *An. reg.* 16.

The fifteenth of *Auguſt*, being Sunday, *Agnes Bridges*, a Maid, about the age of twenty years, and *Rachel Pinder*, a wench about twelve years of age, both of them counterfeiting to be poſſeſſed by the Devil, ſtood at *Pauls-Croſs*, where they acknowledged their hypocritical counterfeiting, requiring forgiveneſs of God, and the world, for they made the people believe many ſtrange things.

The fourth of *September*, in the afternoon, ſuch a ſtorm of rain happened at *London*, as the like a long time could not be remembered, inſomuch that the channels of the City ran ſo violently, that a Lad about the age of eighteen years, near unto *Dowgate*, was borne down the ſtream, and by the ſame carried from the Conduit there towards the thames, with ſuch a ſwiftneſs, that no man with ſtaves, or otherwiſe, could ſtay him, till he came againſt a cart-wheel that ſtood in the water-gate, and there he was taken up dead.

Micha-

Michaelmas term, which had been adjourned by Proclamation, began at *Weſtminſter* on the ſixth of *November*; the ſame ſixth day in the morning, there happened two great tides in the river of thames; the firſt by courſe, the ſecond within an hour after, which overflowed the marſhes: the fourteenth of *November*, about midnight, divers ſtrange apparitions of fire and ſmoke were ſeen in the ayr, to proceed out of a dark cloud in the North, towards the South which ſo continued till the morning: the next day following, the heavens did ſeem to be all on a fire, and over our heads, the flames from the Horizon round about, did ſeem to meet. *An. reg.* 17.

The twenty fourth of *February*, at *Tewkſbury* a ſtrange thing happened after a flood, in the afternoon there came down the river of *Avon*, a great number of flies and Beetles, ſuch as in Summer evenings uſe to ſtrike men on the face, in great heaps, a foot thick on the water, ſo that to credible mens judgements, *Flies in February*

there were within a pair of Butts length of thoſe flies, about an hundred quarters; the mills thereabout were quite dammed up with them, for the ſpace of four daies after, and then were cleanſed, by digging them out with ſhovels: from whence they came is yet unknown, but the day was cold, and a hard froſt.

The ſixteenth of *February*, between four and five a clock in the afternoon, great earthquakes happened in the City of *York*, *Worceſter*, *Gloceſter*, *Briſtow*, *Hereford*, and the countryes about, which cauſed the people to run out of their houſes, for fear they ſhould have fallen upon their heads: in *Tewkſbury*, *Bredon*, and other places, the diſhes fell from the ſhelves, and books in mens Studies fell down before their faces: In *Norton* Chappel the people being on their knees at evening prayer, the ground moving, cauſed them to run away in great fear, fearing that the dead bodies would have riſen, or the Chappel have fallen; part of *Rithing Caſtle* fell down, with certain brick Chimneys

Chimneys in Gentlemens houſes.

The 22 of *Iuly*, two Dutchmen Anabaptiſts were burned in Smithfield.

The thirtieth of *Iuly* was a great tempeſt of thunder and lightning, both men and beaſts in divers places were ſtricken dead; alſo hailſtones fell which were ſeven inches about.

The twenty ſixth of *September*, a Poulterers wife in the Pariſh of *Chriſt-Church* without *Newgate*, was brought to bed of four children at one birth, and the ſame day moneth, the mother was buried, but all the four children were living, and were chriſtned, but lived not long after the mother.

The eleventh of *February*, *Anne Averies*, Widdow, forſwearing her ſelf for a little money, that ſhe ſhould have paid for ſix pound of tow at a ſhop in *Woodſtreet*, of *London*, fell immediately down ſpeechleſs, caſting up at her mouth the ſame matter, which by natures courſe ſhould have been voided downwards, till ſhe died; a terrible *An. reg.* 18.

example of Gods Judgements againſt them that make no conſcience of forſwearing themſelves.

1576 The fifth of *March*, in the night, a Tilt-boat, with the number of thirty perſons, coming from *Graveſend* to *London*, were all drowned, except one boy.

The moneth of *Auguſt*, many complaints being brought to the Queen againſt the Fluſhingers for great ſpoils and robberies by them committed upon her Subjects, her Majeſty gave commandement to put four good ſhips, and two Barks of her own to Sea, under the charge of Maſter *William Hollſtock*, Eſq; Controuler of her Majeſties Ships, with eleven hundred men, victualled for ſix weeks, in which time was taken eight Fluſhingers Ships and Barks, prizes, and two hundred and twenty Sea-rovers in them, who were ſent to ſeveral priſons.

Walter Earl of *Eſſex*, and Earl Marſhal of *Ireland*, Knight of the Garter, died in *Ireland* the twenty fifth of *Auguſt*, at *Divelyn*, and was buried

buried at *Carmarthen* in *Waies.*

The ſeventeenth of *March*, through a ſtrange tempeſt which happened in the North, near the town of *Richmond*, not only cottages, trees, barns, and hay-ſtacks, but alſo the moſt part of a Church called *Patrick Brunton*, was overthrown, with moſt ſtrange ſights ſeen in the ayr, both terrible and fearful.

The twentieth of *Iune*, *William Lumley*, a poor man in the Pariſh of *Emeley*, in the County of *Worceſter*, being kept in priſon by a wealthy Widdow, he having a Mare of 22 years old with Foal, within three daies after foaled a mare colt, the which immediately had an Udder, out of which was milked the ſame day a pint of milk, and every day after gave above three pints, to the great relief of his wife and children, the which colt continued ſo a long time after, as hath been ſeen by many thouſands.

The fourth, fifth, and ſixth dayes was the Aſſizes held at *Oxford*, where was arraigned and condemn-

ed one *Rowland Inks*, for his ſeditious tongue, at which time ther aroſe amidſt the people a damp that almoſt all were ſmothered, very few eſcaped that were not taken at that inſtant; the Jurors died at that inſtant; ſhortly after died Sir *Robert Bell*, Lord Chief Baron; Sir *Ro de Olie*, Sir *William Babington*, Maſter *Wenman*, Maſter *de Olie*, High Sheriff, Maſter *Danvers*, Maſter *Harcourt*, Maſter *Kirk*, Maſter *Fietplace*, Maſter *Greenwood*; Maſter *Foſter*, Maſter *Naſh*, Serjeant *Barham*, Maſter *Stevens*: there died in *Oxford* three hundred perſons, and ſickned there, and died in other places two hundred and odd, from the ſixth of *Iuly*, to the twelfth of *Auguſt*, after which day died not one of that ſickneſs.

On Sunday, the fourth of *Auguſt*, between the hour of nine and ten of the clock in the forenoon, whilſt the Miniſter was reading of the ſecond Leſſon in the Pariſh Church of *Bliborough*, a town in *Suffolk*, a ſtrange and terrible tempeſt of lightning and thun-

thunder, ſtrooke through the wall of the ſame Church into the ground, almoſt a yard deep, drave down all the people on that ſide, above twenty perſons, then rending the wall up to the Veſtry, cleft the door and returned to the *Steeple*, rent the timber, brake the chaines, and fled towards *Bongey* ſix miles off; the people that were ſtricken down, were found groveling on the ground more then halfe an houre after, whereof a man and a boy were found ſtark dead, the other were ſcorched; the like flaſh of lightning and cracks of thunder rent the pariſh Church of *Bongey*, nine miles from *Norwich*, wrung in ſunder the wiers and wheels of the Clock, ſlew two men which ſate in the Belfrey and ſcorched another, which hardly eſcaped.

The eleaventh of *November*, at night was ſeen a blazing Star with a long ſtream, which ſtar was ſeen till eight a clock in the morn. *An. reg* 20.

The ſeventeenth of *Ianuary* one *Simon Pembrook*, dwelling in *Southwark*, being ſuſpected to be a conju-

rer, by the Commandement of the ordinary judge for thoſe parts appeared in the pariſh Church of *Saint Saviour*, at the Court holden there; this *Simon* leaned his head upon the Pew where the Proctor ſtood, which after he had done for a little ſpace, the Proctor lifted up his head to ſee what he ailed, and found him to be dead, and ſtraightway the ſaid *Simon* fell down and ratled a little in the throat, and never ſpake after; this was done juſt as the Judge came into the Church, who ſaid it was the juſt judgement of God upon him: after his cloathes being opened, there were found about him deviliſh books of conjuration and abominable practices; a picture of a man, having three Dice in his hand, and this writing, chance, dice, fortunately, and divers papers of ſuch like matter, as he had dealt in for men, ſuch as are mentioned in *Leviticus* chap. 20. ver. 6. *If any ſoul turn himſelf after ſuch as work with ſpirits and after ſoothſayers, to go a whoring ſaith the Lord, I will put my*

my face from that ſoul, and will cut him off from among my people.

The third of *February*, *John Nelſon* for denying the Queens ſupremacy was drawn to Tyburne and there hanged and quartered.

The fourth of *February* and the night following fell ſuch abundance of ſnow, that on the fift in the morning the ſame was found at *London* to be two foot deep, and being driven northeaſt on bancks, it was found to be an ell deep, and in ſome places a yard and an halfe; in the which drifts of ſnow, in the countries, many cattel, and men and women were overwhelmed, and loſt, it ſnowed till the eighth day, and freezed till the tenth: then followed a thaw with continual rain a long time after, which cauſed ſuch high floods, that the marſhes and low grounds were drowned: the water riſing ſo high in *Weſtminſter Hall*, that after the fall thereof, ſome fiſhes were found there remaining.

The twenty fourth of *April*, *Matthew Hammont* of *Hitherſey* three miles

miles from *Norwich*, Plowright, for denying Chriſt to be our Saviour, and publiſhing divers other horrible hereſies, was convented before the Biſhop o *Norwich*, condemned in the conſiſtory, and delivered to the Sheriffs of *Norwich*, to be executed, but becauſe he had ſpoken treaſonable words againſt the Queen, and ſome of her Counſel, he was by the Major Sir *Robert Wood*, and Serjeant *Windham* condemned to looſe his ears, which were cut off the thirteenth of *May*, in the market place of *Norwich* and on the twentieth of *May*, he was burned in the Caſtle Ditch.

This year *Mark Scaliot*, Blackſmith of *London*, for trial of his workmanſhip, made one Lock of Iron, Steel and Braſs, of eleven ſeveral pieces, and a pipe key, all clean wrought, which weighed but one grain of gold: he alſo at the ſame time made a chain of gold of 43 links; to which chain the lock and key being faſtned, and put about a fleas neck, ſhe drew the ſame with eaſe; all which,

which, lock and key, chain and flea, weighed but one grain and a half.

The ſeventeenth of *July*, the Queens Majeſty being on the river of thames, being betwixt her Manor of *Greenwich*, and *Deptford*, in her privy Barge, accompanied with the French Embaſſador, the Earl of *Lincoln*, and others, it chanced that one *Thomas Appletree*, Serving-man, being in company with ſome of his friends, would needs diſcharge a Caliver, being charged with a bullet, and ſhooting at randome, by misfortune ſhot one of the Watermen in the Queens Barge; the ſecond next unto the Bales of the ſaid Barge, who ſat within ſix foot of her Highneſs, clean through both arms, for the which fact the ſaid *Thomas* was on the 21 of *July* brought to the water ſide, where was a Gibbet ſet up, and when the Hang-man had put the rope about his neck, he was by the Queens pardon delivered from execution.

This year, *John Fox* of *Woobridge*, *William Wicnor*, *Robert Moor*, Engliſhmen 269

In Turkey. gliſhmen, having been priſoners about the ſpace of thirteen years, with more then two hundred of divers Nations, freed themſelves, by killing their Keeper, and returned home to their own countries.

In the moneth of *September* and *October*, fell great ſtore of rain, which cauſed great raging floods in ſundry places of this Realm, which cauſed many men, cattel, and houſes to be drowned: In the town of *Newport*, the cottages were borne down, and the corn loſt, paſture ground overwhelmed, cattel drowned: In the town of *Bedf.* the water came up to the market place, where cupboards, cheſts, and forms ſwam about the houſes; their fuel, corn and hay, was by the water borne away; alſo the town of Saint *Edes* in *Huntington-ſhire*, was overflowed ſuddenly, when all men were at reſt in their beds, the waters brake in with ſuch force, that the town was all defaced, the Swans ſwim down the market place, and all the town about the boats did float, *Gormanchester* was ſuddenly

ſuddenly ſuppreſt, their houſes full of water, and their cattel deſtroyed.

The ſixth of *April*, being Wed- *An. reg.*
neſday in Eaſter week, about ſix a 22.
clock in the evening, a terrible 1580
earthquake happened at *London*, and generally throughout all *England*, by violence whereof the great clock bell at *Weſtminſter* ſtruck againſt the hammer, as divers clock bells did, both in City and Country: In *London* a piece of the Temple Church fell down: in the late diſſolved Church of the Grey-Friers, now called *Chriſt-Church*, in the Sermon time, one ſtone falling from the top of the Church, killed a young man out-right, and one other ſtone ſo bruiſed a maid, that ſhe lived but four daies after, the man and the maid being fellow-ſervants in one houſe: divers were bruiſed, and run out of the Church. Some ſtones fell off from the Church of Saint *Pauls* in *London*, and ſome from the Church of Saint *Peters* at *Weſtminſter*; divers chimneys loſt their tops, and ſhips on the Thames, and on the Seas,

Seas, were ſeen to totter: this earthquake did not continue above a quarter of an hour in *London*, but in divers parts of *Kent*, it held them ſo terrible, that the people went out of their houſes, for fear they ſhould fall on their heads.

The thirteenth of *Iune*, about ſix a clock in the morning, at *Shipwaſh*, within *Bothel-Baron* in *Northumberland*, there happened a tempeſt of lightning and thunder, after the which, of a ſudden, came great ſhowres of hail, among the which were ſtones of divers ſhapes.

The ſeventeenth of *Iune*, in the Pariſh of *Blandſdon* in *York-ſhire*, after a great tempeſt of lightning and thunder, a woman of fourſcore years of age, named *Alice Perin*, was delivered of an hideous monſter, whoſe head was like unto a Sallet, the forepart of him like a man, only he had eight legs, and not one like an other, and a tail of half a yard long.

The 23 of *September*, at *Feniſtanton*, in *Hnntingtonſhire*, one *Agnes*, wife to *William Linſey*, was deliver-

ed

ed of an ugly and ſtrange monſter, with a black face, mouth and eyes, like a Lion, and both male and female.

The eighth of *October* appeared a Commet or Blazing-ſtar buſhing towards the Eaſt, which was ſeen by night two moneths together.

The thirteenth of *October*, a man was drawn to Saint *Thomas a VVatrings* and there hanged, headed, and quarter'd, for begging by a licenſe, whereto the Queens hand was counterfeited.

In the marſhes of *Dainſey Hundred*, in a place called *Southminſter*, in the County of *Eſſex*, there ſuddenly appeared an infinite number of mice, which overwhelmed the ſaid marſhes, and did gnaw and ſhear the graſs by the roots, ſpoiling and tainting the graſs with their venomous teeth, in ſuch ſort, that the cattel that grazed thereon were ſmitten with a murrain, and died thereof; which vermin could not be deſtroyed by the policy of man, till it came to paſs, that there flocked about the marſhes

marshes such a company of Owles, as all the Shire was not able to yeeld, whereby the marsh-holders were shortly delivered from the vexation of those mice; the like of these was once in *Kent*.

The Queen the fourth of *April* dined at *Deptford*, and there after dinner enter'd the ship wherein Captain *Drake* had sailed about the World, and being there, a Bridge that her Majesty came over broke, being upon the same more then two hundred persons, and no hurt done by the fall, and there she Knighted Captain *Francis Drake* in his ship.

This year was to be seen two Dutchmen of strange statures, the one in height seven foot, and seven inches, in bredth betwixt the shoulders three quarters of a yard, and two inches, the compass of his brest one half yard, and two inches, and about the waist one yard and one inch; the length of his arms to the hands, a full yard, a comely man of person, but lame of his legs, for he had broke them with lifting a barrel of beer;

beer; the other was in height but three foot, he had never a good foot, nor any knee at all, and yet could dance a Galliard; he had no arm, but a ſtump to the elbow, or little more on the right ſide, on the which ſinging he would dance a cap, and after toſs it three or four times, and every time receive the ſame on his ſtump; he would ſhoot an arrow neer the mark, flouriſh with a Rapier, throw a Bowl, beat with a hammer, hew with an Axe, ſound a trumpet, and drink every day ten quarts of the beſt beer, if he could get it.

The firſt of *December*, *Edmond Campion* Jeſuite, *Ralph Sherwin*, and *Alexander Brian*, Seminary Prieſts, having been arraigned and condemned for High-Treaſon, were drawn from the tower of *London* to *Tyburn*, and there hanged and quartered.

Iohn Pain Prieſt, being condemned of High-Treaſon for words by him ſpoken, was executed the fourth of *April*. 1581

The fifteenth of *May*, a Blazing-ſtar appeared about ten a clock at night,

night descending in the North-west, the beard whereof streamed South-west.

The twenty eighth of *May*, *Thomas Ford*, *John Sherret*, and *Robert Johnson*, Priests, having been before condemned of High-Treason, were drawn from the *Towor* of *London* to *Tyburn*, and there hanged and quarter'd; and on the thirtieth of *May*, *Luke Kerby*, *William Felby*, *Thomas Totten*, and *Laurence Richardson*, were for the same treason in the same place executed.

The nineteenth of *July*, certain Firkins of Gunpowder, to the number of seven, and as many more of Sturgeon laden in a Cart upon Galley Key, some small portion of the same powder being shed on the ground, the horse in the same Cart striking fire with his foot, fired all together, where the *Sturgeon* was blown away, some into the *Thames*, and some elsewhere; one Firkin was driven through a loom wall that was boarded over; the Crain at the Wharf, with many houses thereabouts,

bouts, were ſore ſhattered, many men and horſes blaſted, three men and ſeven horſes killed.

The twelfth of *Auguſt*, there aroſe a great tempeſt of lightning and thunder, whirlwind and rain, beſides hail-ſtones faſhioned like the Rowels of Spurs, two or three inches about, in the County of *Norfolk*; which tempeſt beat the corn flat to the ground, rent up many great trees, and ſhivered them in pieces: at *Hemming*, a mile from *VVorſted*, the Weſt door of the Church weighing above three hundred weight, was lifted off the hooks, and blown over the Font, within one yard of the Chancel-door; the top of the Church was riven up, and the lead blown away; five webs of lead were ruffled up together like a glove, and blown into a field without the Church-yard: at *Eaſt Ruſſen* were many Barns blowed down.

The ſeventeenth of *Ianuary*, in the Pariſh of *Armitage* in a place called *Blackmore* in *Dorſetſhire*, a piece of ground containing three acres,

cres, removed it ſelf from the place where it was planted firſt, and was carried clean over an other Cloſe, where elder and willow trees grew, the ſpace of forty Goad, every Goad containing fifteen foot, and hath ſtopt upa high-way that di ected towards the market town of *Cearn*; and yet the hedges wherewith it was incloſed, inviron it ſtill, and the trees ſtand thereon bolt upright, ſaving one Oke that is almoſt twenty load, and the ground remains a deep pit.

An. reg. 25. The twenty third of *January*, being Sunday, about four of the clock in the afternoon, the old under propped Scaffolds of the *Bear-Garden*, on the South-ſide of the *Thames*, over againſt the City of *London*, overcharged with people, fell down, whereby to the number of eight perſons, men and women, were ſlain, and many others ſore hurt and wounded; a friendly warning to ſuch as more delight themſelves in the cruelty of beaſts, then in the works of mercy, the fruits of full poſſeſſed

poſſeſſed Faith, which ought to be the Sabbath daies exerciſe.

This year 1583. *William* Prince of *Orange* was ſlain by *Iowrigny* a Wallon Souldier, who notwithſtanding ſundry extreme torments inflicted upon his body in priſon; as alſo having his fleſh pulled off with hot pinchers upon an open Stage, yet he never ſhrunk, or craved any favour, neither repented him of the fact. 1583.

On the ſixteenth of *April*, about eight of the clock in the morn, a Gunpowder houſe in *Fetter-lane*, and many other houſes near adjoyning, were blown up, with the loſs of fifteen hundred weight of powder, two men and one woman were ſlain, and divers others ſore hurt, and ſome ſtrangely ſaved.

Elias Thacket was hanged at Saint *Edmonsbury* in *Suffolk*, on the fourth of *Iune*, for ſeditiion; *Iohn Copiug* on the ſixth, for publiſhing certain books ſeditiouſly penned by one *Robert Brown* againſt the book of Common-Prayer, eſtabliſhed by the Laws of the Realm.

On

On the ſeventeenth of *September*, *John Lewis*, who named himſelf *Abdoit*, an obſtinate Heretique, denying the God-head in Chriſt, and holding other deteſtable opinions, was burned at *Norwich*.

The twenty fifth of *September*, a monſtrous child was born in *Yorkſhire*, having two heads.

The tenth of *October*, at *Caſter* in *Norfolk*, about two miles from *Yarmouth*, there was a fiſh, by force of the Eaſterly wind driven aſhore, the length thereof, from the neck to the tail, was ſeventeen yards and a foot, the head was great, for the chap of the jaw was three yards and a quarter in length, with teeth of three quarters of a yard in compaſs, great eyes, with two great holes over them to ſpout water, her tail was fourteen foot broad in thickneſs, from the back to the belly, ſhe was four yards and a half.

An. Reg. 26 *Iames* Earl of *Deſmond*, in *Ireland* wandring without ſuccour, being taken in his Cabbin by one of the Iriſh, his head was cut off, and ſent

ſent to *England*, where the ſame, as the head of an arch traytor was ſet on *London-Bridge*, on the thirteenth of *December*.

The thirteenth of *December*, a fire beginning in a Brew-houſe in the town of *Nantwich*, from the Weſt end of the town, the flame was diſperſed ſo furiouſly, that in ſhort time a great part of the South ſide, and ſome part of the Eaſt ſide was burned down to the ground; which fire continuing from ſix a clock in the evening, till ſix a clock in the morning, conſumed in a manner all the whole town, and about the number of two hundred houſes, beſides Brew-houſes, barns, ſtables; and in all about ſix hundred houſes.

Iohn Sommervile of *Edſtow* in *Warwickſhire*, of late diſcovered and taken in his way, coming to have killed the Queen, confeſſed that he was moved thereunto by certain trayterous perſons, his Kinſmen and Allies; as alſo by reading of certain ſeditious books lately publiſhed for

the which the ſaid *Sommervile*, *Edward Arden* Eſquire, *Mary Arden* his wife, Father and Mother-in-law to the ſaid *Sommervile*, and *Hugh Hall* Prieſt, were on the ſixteenth day of *December* arraigned in the *Guild-Hall* in *London*, where they were found guilty, and condemned of High-Treaſon.

On the nineteenth of *December*, *Iohn Sommervile*, and *Edward Arden*, being brought before the *Tower* of *London*, to *Newgate*, and there ſhut up in ſeveral places; within two houres after, *Sommervile* was found to have hanged himſelf, and on the morrow after, *Edward Arden* was drawn from *Newgate* to *Smithfield*, and there hanged and quartered, whoſe head with *Sommerviles*, was ſet on *London-Bridge*, and their quarters on the gates of the City.

On the tenth of *Ianuary*, *William Carter* was arraigned, and condemned of High-Treaſon, for printing a ſeditious book, and was for the ſame drawn from *Newgate* to *Tyburn*, and there hanged and quartered.

The

The ſeventh of *February*, were arraigned at *Weſtminſter*. *John Fenne*, *George Haddock*, *John Munden*, *John Nutter*, and *Thomas Hemerford*; all theſe were found guilty of High-Treaſon, and had Judgement to be hanged and quartered, and were executed at *Tyburn* on the twelfth of *February*.

The 21 of *May*, *Francis Throgmorton* was arraigned at the *Guild-Hall* in *London*, where being arraigned, and found guilty of high-treaſon, had Judgement to be hang'd, drawn and quarter'd the tenth of *July* next following, the ſaid *Throgmorton* was conveyed by water from the *Tower* of *London* to the *Black-Friers* ſtairs, and from thence by land to the Seſſions Hall in the *Old-Bailey*, without *Newgate*, where he was delivered to the Sheriffs of *London*, laid on a hurdle, drawn to *Tyburn*, and there hanged and quartered. 1584

The 21 of *January*, Jeſuits, Seminaries and other Maſs Prieſts, to the number of twenty one, late priſoners

ſoners in the *Tower of London*, Marſhalſea, and *Kings Bench*, were ſhipped at the *Tower-Wharf* to be conveyed towards *France*, and baniſhed this Land for ever.

The ſecond of *March William Parry* was drawn from the *Tower*, through the City of *London*, to *Weſtminſter*, and there in the Palace Court was hanged and quartered for high-treaſon; as may appear by a book entituled, *A true and plain Declaration of the horrible Treaſons practiſed by* William Parry, *that Arch Traytor.*

The twenty ſeventh of *April*, *Philip Howard* Earl of *Arundel*, for attempting to have paſſed beyond the Seas, without licenſe of the Queen, was ſent to the *Tower.*

On the twentieth of *Iune*, *Henry Percy*, Earl of *Northumberland*, priſoner in the *Tower of London*, upon ſuſpition of high-treaſon, was found there to have murdered himſelf.

The fifth of *Iuly*, *Thomas Ar[illegible]ſield* Seminary Prieſt, and *Thomas Welby* Dyer, were arraigned at *London*, and found

found guilty, and had Judgement to be hanged as Felons, for publiſhing books containing falſe, ſeditious, and ſlanderous matter; theſe on the next morning were executed at *Tyburn.*

On the fourth of *Auguſt*, at the end of the town called *Nottingham* in *Kent*, eight miles from *London*, the ground began to ſink, three great Elms being ſwallowed up, and driven into the earth, paſt mans ſight.

The fourteenth of *September*, Sir *Francis Drake*, General as well by Sea as by Land, *Chriſtopher Carlile* Eſquire, Lievtenant General, *Martin Frobiſher*, with divers other Gentlemen Captains, and two thouſand and three hundred Souldiers in twenty two Ships and Pinnaces, departed from *Plimmouth*, and paſſing by the Iſles of *Bayon*, and the *Canaries*, arrived at Saint *Iago*, which City they took and burn'd; after they ſailed to Saint *Domingo*, which they ſpoiled, and ranſacked, and retiring homewards, razed and ſpoiled the City and Fort of Saint *Auguſtine*, in *Ter-*

ra Florida; and the twenty ſeventh of *Iuly*, in *Anno* 1586. arrived at *Plimouth*.

The nineteenth of *September*, to the number of thirty two Seminary Prieſts, and other priſoners in the *Tower of London*, Marſhalſea and *Kings Bench*, were imbarqued to be tranſported to *Normandy*, and baniſhed for ever.

The nineteenth of *Ianuary*, *Nicholas Devoreux* was condemned of treaſon, as being made Prieſt at *Rhemes* in *France*: alſo *Edward Barbat* Prieſt, for coming into this Realm, was likewiſe condemned of treaſon, and both drawn to *Tyburn*, and there hanged and quartered, on the 21 of *Ianuary*.

On the ſame day a maid was burned in *Smithfield*, for poyſoning of her Aunt with whom ſhe lived, and would have poyſoned her Unkle, but that ſhe was prevented.

The fourteenth of *March*, at the Aſſizes kept at the City of *Exeter*, in *Devonſhire*, before Sir *Edward Anderſon*, Lord Chief Juſtice of the Com-

Common Pleas, Serjeant *Floriday*, Sir *John Chicheſter*, Sir *Arthur Baſſet*, and *Bernard Drake*, Knights: *Thomas Carew*, *Richard Cary*, *John Forteſcue*, *Iohn Waldran*, and *Thomas Riſdon*, Eſquires, and Juſtices of the Peace: of the common people died very many Conſtables, Reves, Tythmen, and Jurors, eſpecially of one Jury, being twelve of them, died eleven, a ſtrange ſickneſs.

This ſickneſs began firſt among the priſoners, and then faſtned on the reſt by degrees.

The ſeventeenth of *March* a ſtrange thing happened; Mr. *Dorrington* of *Spaldwick*, in the County of *Huntington* Eſquire, one of her Majeſties Gentlemen Pentioners, had a horſe which died ſuddenly, and being ripped up to ſee the cauſe of his death, there was found in a hole of the heart of the horſe a worm, and of a wondrous form, for it lay on a round heap in a Call, or skin, in the likeneſs of a toad, which being taken out, and ſpread abroad, was in form and faſhion not eaſie to be deſcribed;

the length of which worm, divided into many grains, to the number of eighty, ſpread from the body like the branches of a tree, was from the ſnout to the end of the longeſt grain ſeventeen inches, having four iſſues in the grains, from whence dropped forth a red water; the body in bigneſs round about, was three inches and a half; the coller was very like the coller of a Mackarel: this monſtrous worm, crawling about to have got away, was ſtabbed in with a dagger, and died, which after being dried, was ſhewed to many Honourable perſons of the Realm.

The eighteenth of *Iune*, one *Elks* Clark, for counterfeiting the Queens Sign Manual, to a preſentation of the Parſonage of *All-Saints* in *Haſtings*, directed to the Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, or to his Commiſſary General, (the Dioceſs of *Chicheſter* being void) that he might be inſtituted Parſon there, was drawn, hanged, and quartered at *Tyburn*.

In the moneth of *Iuly* divers trayterous perſons were apprehended, and

and detected of moſt wicked conſpiracy againſt her Majeſty; and alſo of minding to have ſtirred up a general Rebellion through the whole Realm, for joy of whoſe apprehenſion, on the fifteenth of the ſame moneth at night, the Citizens of *London* cauſed the Bells to be rung, and Bonfires to be made, and alſo banqueting, every man according to his ability, ſome in their houſes, ſome in the ſtreets, with ſinging of Pſalms, and praiſing God for preſerving her Majeſty, and the people of this land; which doings of the Citizens were ſo well accepted of her Majeſty, as by letters to them directed may appear.

The ſeventh of *September*, certain of theſe wicked ſubjects were indicted: Firſt, For intending treaſon againſt the Queens own perſon: Secondly, For ſtirring Civil Warre within this Realm: and thirdly, For practiſing to bring in a Forraign Power to invade the Realm: Seven of them appeared at *Weſtminſter*, on the thirteenth of *September*, who

all pleaded guilty, and were condemned.

On the eighteenth of *September* the other ſeven were likewiſe arraigned, who pleaded not guilty, but were found guilty, and were condemned.

Theſe traytors, fourteen of them in all, were executed in *Lincolns-Inn* fields, on a Scaffold of timber made ſtrongly for that purpoſe, even in the place where they had uſed to meet, and to confer on their trayterous practiſes, there were they hanged, drawn and quartered: ſeven of them on the twentieth of *September*, to wit, *Iohn Ballard* Prieſt, *Adam Babington* Eſquire, *Iohn Savage* Gentleman, *Richard Barnwel* Gentleman, *Chidrick Titchburn* Eſq; *Charles Tylney* Eſquire, *Edward Abbington* Eſquire: the other ſeven were alſo executed on the 21 of *September*, to wit, *Thomas Salisbury* Eſquire, *Henry Dunne* Gentleman, *Edward Iones* Eſquire, *Iohn Traverſ* Gentleman, *Iohn Charnock* Gentleman, *Richard Gage* Gentleman, *Ierom Bellamy* Gent. The

The eighth of *October* *Iohn Low*, *Iohn Adams*, and *Richard Dibdail*, being before condemned of treaſon in being made Prieſt, by order of the Biſhop of *Rome*, were drawn to *Tyburn*, and there hanged and quartered.

The eighth of *February*, being *Wedneſday*, according to ſentence lately given by the Nobility, *Mary Stuart* Queen of Scots, about ten of the clock before noon, was executed, and ſuffered death, by beheading, on a Scaffold ſet up on purpoſe at the great end of the Caſtle of *Fodringay* in the preſence of *George Talbot*, Earl of *Shrewsbury*, *Henry Grey* Earl of *Kent*, principal Commiſſioners, and others the Gentlemen of the country near adjoyning to the number of three hundred; all her apparrel was burned, but her body with the head was honourably buried at *Peterborow*, on the firſt day of *Auguſt* next following.

Munday the twenty fourth of *February*, a man was hanged for Felony at Saint *Thomas a Watrings*, being begged

begged of the Surgeons for an Anatomy; after he was dead to all mens thinking, cut down, and ſtripped, laid naked in a cheſt, thrown in a cart, and ſo brought from the place of execution, through the Borough of *Southwark*, and the City of *London*, to the Chyrurgeons Hall in *London*, near unto *Alderſgate*, the cheſt being then opened, the weather being extreme cold, he was found to be alive, and lived till thurſday next following, and then died.

The twenty third of *February*, a Gunpowder houſe at *Redriff* was blown up, and much harm done.

1588 Great proviſion was made this year, both by Sea and Land, to withſtand the invaſion of the Spaniſh Armado againſt the Realm: for beſides the general forces of the Land, appointed to be muſtered, and put in readineſs in ſeveral *Shires* for the defence of the Land, there was alſo a Levy made of two ſeveral Armies; the one to make a body of a Camp to reſide at *Tilbury* in *Eſſex*, to encounter with the Enemy, if he ſhould

ſhould attempt to land in any place of that country, whereof the Earl of *Leiceſter*, Lord Steward of her Majeſties houſhold, was Lievtenant General; as alſo of the armies levied againſt Forraigne Invaſion; the other to be imployed for the Guard of her Majeſties perſon, under the charge of the Right Honourable the Lord *Hunſdon*, Lord Chamberlain to her Majeſty: the Camp at *Tilbury* conſiſting both of Horſemen and Foot-men, raiſed out of all Shires, were of Lancers, two hundred fifty three, of light Horſemen ſeven hundred ſixty nine, of Footmen twenty two thouſand: the Army for the Guard of her Majeſties perſon, four hundred eighty one, light Horſemen one thouſand four hundred thirty one, Footmen thirty four thouſand and fifty. The Navy ſet forth, and armed for the Seas, conſiſted partly of her Majeſties ſhips, partly of her Subjects, which were furniſhed out of the Port-towns whereunto they belonged: Of this Navy, the chiefeſt and 269

greateſt

greateſt part was under the charge of the Lord *Charles Howard*, of *Eſſingham* Lord, Admiral of *England*, and were addreſſed to encounter with the *Spaniſh* Fleet: the reſt of the *Ships* were aſſigned unto the Lord *Henry Seimour* Admiral of the Fleet, to guard the Narrow Seas, and to ſtay the iſſuing out of the ſhips and veſſels prepared by the Duke of *Parma* at *Dunkirk*.

The twenty third of *May*, the Lord Admiral came to *Plimouth*, with the Fleet aforeſaid, finding there Sir *Francis Drake* in a readineſs with more then 50 ſhips and Pinnaces: the twenty fourth of *Iune*, the Lord Admiral iſſued out towards *Plimmouth*; he divided her Majeſties ſhips into three parts, viz. Sir *Francis Drake* in the *Revenge*, he being Vice-Admiral, with other, towards the Iſlands of *Scilly*; *John Hawkins* Rear-Admiral, in the *Victory*, with other, toward the Iſle of *Uſhent*; and the Lord Admiral, with the reſt, remaining in the *Sleeve*, appointed other there, all to diſcern

if

if the Spaniſh forces did any way paſs.

The nineteenth of *Iuly*, intelligence was brought to the Lord Admiral by a pyrat Pinnace, whoſe Captaine was *Thomas Fleming*, that the Spaniſh Fleet was deſcried, and that it was neer.

The twentieth of *Iuly*, the Lord Admiral made toward the ſea, and the ſame day had ſight of the Spaniſh Fleet, in number by eſtimation one hundred fifty eight ſails, the Lord Admiral caſt about towards the land to interrupt them from landing, and having got the wind of them, followed them cloſe all that night, and ſo continually from place to place, until the ſecond of *Auguſt*, in which ſpace having by the power of God wonderfully overcome them, he returned to *Margaret* in *Kent*: now the Camp being kept at *Tilbury* in *Eſſex*, under the charge of the Earl of *Leiceſter*, the ninth of *Auguſt*, her Majeſty repaired thither, where all the whole camp being ſet in order of Battalia; ſhe paſſed through

through every rank of them, to their great rejoycing, and lodged that night, and the night following, in the house of Maister *Edward Rich*, in the Parish of *Hornedon*; on the next morning, she returned to the camp, and on the twelfth returned to Saint *Iames's* and shortly after the camp was dissolved.

Sunday the twentieth of *August*, Maister *Nowel* Dean of *Pauls*---at *Pauls* Cross, in the presence of the Lord Mayor, and the Aldermen in scarlet, all the Companies in their liveries, preached, & moved them to give God thanks for the great victory given to our English Nation, by the overthrow of the Spanish Fleet.

August the twenty sixth, at the Sessions nere unto *Newgate*, were condemned eight men for being made Priests beyond the seas, and remaining in this Realme contrary to the statute, four temporal men for being reconciled to the Church of *Rome*, and four others for releiving the others.

September the second, at night a fierce

fierce fire brake out over againſt the Dutch Church in *London*, to the great terror of the whole City, but by the burning down of one houſe, and pulling down ſome other, the fire was quenched.

September the eighth, the Miniſter at *Pauls* Croſs, moved the people to give God thanks for the overthrow of our enemies the Spaniards, and there were ſhewed eleaven Enſignes or Banners, taken in the Spaniſh ſhips by our men, and on the next morning hanged on *London* Bridge, towards *Southwark*, where then the faire was kept, being our *Lady* day.

October the eighth, a ſtable was burned with the number of twenty horſes, at *Drury* houſe neer the *Strand*.

November the nineteenth, was this year kept holy day through the Realme, with Sermons, ſinging of Pſalmes, Bonefires, and much rejoycing and thankſgiving unto God, for the overthrow of the Spaniards, our enemies upon the ſeas, and a ſermon *An. reg.* 32.

mon at *Pauls* Croſs tending to that end.

November the twenty fourth, being Sunday, the Queens Majeſty having attendants upon her the privie counſel and other of the Nobility, honourable perſons, as well ſpiritual as temporal in great number, all on horſeback, did ride in a Chariot Throne; the Lord Mayor and, Aldermen attending her, with all the companies in their Liveries, ſtood along to *Pauls* Church, where ſhe heard a Sermon preached by Doctor *Pierce*, Biſhop of *Salisbury*. and then went to the Biſhops Palace where ſhe dined, and returned to *Somerſet* houſe by torch light.

Ianuary the fifth at night, a great wind in the North-eaſt, overturned trees, and did great harm in many places.

February the firſt, two ſouldiers were ſet on the Pillory at *Leaden*-Hall, where they ſtood for the ſpace of three houres, the one had his ear nayled, the other his tongue pierced with an aul, which aul remained in his

his tongue till he was taken from the Pillory, for abuſing their Captains with bad words.

About this time *Francis Ket* Maſter of Art, of *Wimondham*, for holding divers deteſtable opinions againſt Chriſt our Saviour, was burnt neer to the City of *Norwich*.

February the fifth, two Souldiers were hanged on trees at the miles end for being mutinous.

April the fourteenth, *Philip* Earl of *Arundel*, was arraigned at *Weſtminſter* of high treaſon, and found guilty by his Peers, and had judgement accordingly.

April the eighteenth, Sir *John Norris*, and Sir *Francis Drake*, with ſix of her Majeſties ſhips, twenty ſhips of war, and an hundred fit for burden, having in them a choice company of Knights, Captains, Gentlemen, and ſouldiers, departed from *Plimouth*, and the twenty third of the ſame arrived at the *Groin*, the twenty ſixth, they took the lower town with great ſtore of Ordinance, victuals, cables, and other furniture for

for shipping; about the sixth of *May* they fought with the Spaniards, at *Borges* Bridge, where the enemy fled with the loss of seven hundred men, the lower town of *Groine* was burned, and the ninth of *May* our fleet set sail, the Earl of *Essex*, Sir *Philip Butler* and Sir *Roger Williams* met the Fleet, so that on the sixteenth the whole navie arived at *Phinicha* where they set to land, and the same day won both town and castle, after this they divided the Armie, whereof part marched with Sir *John Noris* by land, to *Lisbon* the rest with Sir *Francis Drake* passed by sea to *Cascales*; the twenty fourth our men entred the suburbs of *Lisbone*, where they obtained rich spoyles, and plenty of every good thing: the twenty seventh the Army left *Lisbone* and came to *Cascales*, without any great fight or skirmish, where they took the town and then returned for *England*, but landing at *Vigoe*, they took the town, and wasted the Countrey.

The twenty first of *Iune* Sir *Francis Drake*

Drake arrived at *Plimouth*; and the third of *Iuly*, Sir *Iohn Norris* with the reſt of the Fleet arrived there alſo; the two Generals being offended one with the other.

The firſt of *Auguſt* at night, was the greateſt lightning and thunder, that ever was ſeen or heard of any man living, and yet but ſmall hurt done, God be praiſed.

The ſixth of *November Lodowick Grevil* of *Warwickſhire* Eſquire, was brought from the *Tower of London* to *Weſtminſter*, and there at the Kings Bench Bar for murder, and other notorious crimes wherewith he was charged, arraigned, and found guilty; but ſtanding mute, had Judgement to be preſſed to death, which was performed in the Goal of the Kings Bench in *Southwark*, on the fourteenth of *November*: on the which day for the ſame fact, his man was hanged at the Court Gate at *Weſtminſter*.

In this moneth of *November*, the Citizens of *London* were often times affrighted by fire: firſt on the twentieth, *An. reg.* 23.

tieth, about four a clock in the morn, on Fish-street Hill, where one fair house was burned to the ground, and some people, in helping to quench it, were consumed, and the houses next adjoyning to it. Also the one side of Saint *Leonards* was sore spoiled: On the twenty two of *November* at night, about eleven of the clock, one other house over against the first was in great danger, but soon slaked: On the twenty sixth, about one of the clock in the morn, one other house and some people were burnt, and many other houses near about were spoiled.

The fifth of *January*, about five a clock in the evening before *Twelfth day*, began a terrible tempest of wind in the South-west, which continued with great vehemency till about eleven a clock at night: this in the City of *London* blew the tiles off mens houses, and caused them to fear the overthrow of their houses: the lesser West-gate of Saint *Pauls*, next to the Bishops Palace, was broken,

ken, with bolts, and locks, and ſtrong bars of iron, ſo that the ſame was blown over.

In the Country, houſes and barns were blown down, and ſome far from the places whereon they had ſtood, beſides trees in great numbers torn up by the roots: At the Sea a great deal of harm was done at *Southampton*; the Ships and Barks riding at anchor, were driven a ſhore and ſunk, the like was never ſeen.

The fifth of *March*, a maid was burned in Saint *Georges* field without *Southwark*, for poyſoning her Miſtreſs, and other people.

This year 1589. *Henry* Duke of *Guiſe*, and his Brother the Cardinal *Guiſe*, were both ſlain by the commandement of the French King *Hen.* the third. This Duke was wonderfully beloved of the Clergy, and of the Peers, and Commons of *France*, of the Conclave, and many Forraign Princes; the manner of his death was taken very grievouſly.

Within a while after, the ſaid King

King *Henry* of *France* was also slain by a Frier, in revenge of the death of the two Brethren before named, and the Frier himself was instantly slain by them that were about the King, who slew him with the same envenomed knife wherewith he stab'd the King: this *Henry* the third was the last of the House of *Valois*, and presently upon his death, *Henry* of *Burbon*, King of *Navarre*, laid just claim to the Crown, but it was a long time e're he was setled: by the help of Queen *Elizabeth* at length he enjoyed the Crown of *France* peaceably, without any further molestation.

The next year following, the great and antient City of *Paris*, by their new King *Henry* the Fourth, was besieged, which City, until the day of their visitation, was a glorious and a flourishing City, and the most populous City in all *Europe*, until for their better defence, they were constrained to pull down all their Suburbs; and although the Siege lasted not above five moneths, yet

yet ſuch was the extremity of famine amongſt them, as it may well be ſaid to be greater then that of *Samaria*, or *Ieruſalem*; for after they had eaten all their herbage and carrion, and all manner of moiſt leather, with whatſoever elſe they could get, many of them did eat their own children, and the children of others.

On Wedneſday in Eaſter week, by ſhooting off a gun in the town of *Ulfringhamton* in *Staffordſhire*, about the number of eighty houſes were burned.

In the moneth of *Ianuary*, one *Nicholas* a Perveyer, for converting to his own uſe certain proviſion taken for her Majeſty, was hanged for example to others.

The ſixteenth of *Iuly Edmond Copinger*, and *Henry Arrington* Gentlemen, came into *Cheap*, and there in a Carre, proclaimed news from heaven (as they ſaid) to wit, that one *William Hacket* Yeoman, repreſented Chriſt, by partaking his glorified body, by his principal ſpirit, and

that they were two Prophets, the one of Mercy, the other of Judgement, called and ſent of God to help him in this great work: theſe men were afterward apprehended; the twentieth of *Iuly*, *Hacket* was arraigned, and found guilty, as to have ſpoken divers moſt falſe and trayterous words againſt her Majeſty, to have raced and defaced her Armes, as alſo her picture, thruſting an iron inſtrument into that part that did repreſent the breſt and heart, for the which he had Judgement, and upon the twenty eighth of *Iuly* brought from *Newgate* to a Gibbet in *Cheap*, where being moved to ask God and the Queen forgiveneſs, he fell to curſing and railing againſt the Queen, he made a prayer againſt the Divine Majeſty of God, he was therefore hanged and quartered: His immodeſt ſpeeches at his arraignment and death, utterly diſgraced all his former ſeemed ſanctity, wherewith he had ſhrewdly poſſeſſed the common people.

The next day *Edmond Copinger* having

having wilfully abſtained from meat, died in *Bridewell*; and *Henry Arrington*, long after in the *Compter*, ſubmitting himſelf, writ a book of repentance, and was delivered.

On the twenty eighth of *October*, *Ben O Royrk*, a great man of *Ireland*, was arraigned at *Weſtminſter*, and found guilty of High-Treaſon; and on the third of *November* executed at *Tyburn*.

The tenth of *December* three Seminaries for being in this Realm, contrary to the Statute, and four other for relieving them were executed, to wit, *Ironmonger* a Seminary, and *Swithen Wells* Gentleman, in *Grayes-Inne*fields, *Blaſton* & *White* Seminaries, & three others at *Tyburn*.

The fourteenth of *January*, Captain *Arnold Cosby* an Iriſh man, did forcibly ſet upon *John* Lord *Burk*, neer to the town of *Wanſworth*, in the County of *Surry*, and there upon a malicious intent did wilfully murder him, giving him one mortal wound with a Rapier, by means whereof he fell down; and after that,

the ſaid *Cosby* with a Dagger gave unto the ſaid Lord *Burk* twelve, or more ſeveral wounds, of the which mortal wound he died within two houres after, for the which fact he was hanged on a Gibbet neer *Wanſworth*, on the twenty 7th. of *Ianuary*.

The eighteenth of *February*, *Thomas Parmort* was convicted of two ſeveral High-Treaſons, one for being a Seminary Prieſt, and remaining in this Realm, and the other for reconciling *Iohn Barwis* againſt the form of a Statute: the ſaid *Barwis* was likewiſe convicted of treaſon, for being ſo reconciled, and alſo of Felony for relieving the ſaid Prieſt: *Thomas Parmort* was executed in *Pauls* Church-yard, on the twentieth of *February*.

The 27 of *Febru.* Sir *Iohn Parrot* Knight, was arraigned at *Weſtminſter*, and found guilty of Treaſon, and had judgement, but died in the *Tower*.

The fourth of *May*, a Tilt-boat of *Graveſend*, having in the ſame Boat about the number of forty perſons, was over-run by a *Hoy*, ſo that the greateſt

greateſt part of them were drowned over againſt *Greenwich*, the Court then being there, the Queen beheld the miſchance.

In the moneth of *Iune* a young man was hanged in *Smithfield*, and a woman was burnt, both for poyſoning her husband a Goldſmith.

The fourth of *September* a woman was burnt in *Smithfield*, for poyſoning her husband.

The ſixth of *September*, the wind being in the Weſt, as it had been for the ſpace of two daies before very boyſterous; the river of *Thames* was made void of water, the wind forcing out the freſh, and keeping back the Salt, that men in divers places might go two hundred paces over, and then fling a ſtone to the land. A Collier on a Mare rode from the North ſide to the South, and back again, on either ſide *London-Bridge*, but not without peril of drowning both wayes.

A certain woman, by the Counſels appointment, was whipped through the *City* of *London*, for af- *An. Reg.* 35

ferming her self to be the daughter of *Phillip* King of *Spain*, as she had been perswaded by some accounted Soothsayers; after proved liers, for she was known to be a Butchers daughter in *Eastcheap*.

March the twenty first *Henry Barrowe* Gentleman, and *John Greenwood* Clark, *Daniel Studley* Girdler, *Sapio Bislot* Gentleman, *Robert Bowlet* Fishmonger, were indicted for fellony, the said *Barrow* and *Greenwood* for righting certain seditious books tending to the ruine of the Queen and state, *Studley*, *Billot*, and *Bowley* for publishing and setting forth of the same books, and on the twenty third, they were all arraigned, found guilty, and had judgement the last of *March*, *Henry Barrow*, and *Greenwood* were brought to Tyburne and there hanged the sixth of *April*.

About the same time *Henry* a principal penner and publisher of books, intitled, *Martin Marre* Prelate was apprehended at *Stebbenheath* by the Vicar there, and sent to prison,

priſon, in the moneth of *May*, he was arraigned at the Kings Bench Bar, condemned of fellony, and afterwards conveighed from the Kings Bench to Saint *Thomas watrings*, and there hanged, this pernitious book much troubled the people.

Iuly the nineteenth, the Court of Aſſiſe was kept in Saint *George's* fields in a tent there, ſet up on purpoſe, many priſoners were arraigned, nineteen were burnt in the hand, but none executed; this aſſiſe was made an end the ſame day, which was thought to have laſted three daies, but the juſtices made haſt away for fear of being infected with the peſtilence.

This year no *Bartholomew* fair was kept, becauſe of the ſickneſs.

The whole number buried this year within the City of *London*, the Suburbs and other places adjoyning, as well of the plague as other diſeaſes from the twenty firſt of the moneth of *December* in the year 1592. until the nineteenth of *December* 1593. was as followeth, with-

in the walls of all diſeaſes, 8598. whereof the plague 5390. without the walls and in the liberties, 9295. the plague 5285, ſo that within the City and liberties, of all diſeaſes, 17863. whereof of the Plague 10675.

February the eighteenth, *Harrington* a ſeminary, was drawn from Newgate to Tyburn, and there hanged and cut down alive, he ſtrugled with the hangman but was quartered.

The laſt of *February*, *Rodoreck Lopez* a Portugal as it was ſaid, profeſſing Phiſick, was arraigned at the *Guild-Hall* in *London*, and there found guilty, and had judgement of high treaſon, for conſpiring her Majeſties deſtruction by poyſon.

In this moneth of *March*, were many great ſtormes of winde, which overturned trees, houſes, ſteeples, and barnes, in *Worceſter ſhire*, in *Bewdley* Forreſt, many Oakes were overthrown, in *Horton* wood of the ſaid ſhiere, more then one thouſand five hundred Oakes overthrown in one day.

In

In *Stafford ſhiere*, the ſhaft of the ſteeple in *Stafford* town was rent in pieces, along through the midſt, and thrown upon the Church, wherewith the ſaid roof was ſo broken, that one thouſand pound would not make it good, houſes and barnes were overthrown in moſt places in that ſhiere, in *Cauck* Wood, more then three thouſand trees were overthrown, more then fifty ſteeples in *Staffordſhire* were blown down.

The eleventh of *April* was a great raine, which continued more then twenty four houres, and withall a great north wind.

April the fourteenth, a woman was burnt in *Smithfield* for killing her husband.

May the ſecond came down great flouds by reaſon of ſuddain ſhowers of hail and rain that had fallen, which bare down houſes, iron mills, proviſion of coles prepared for thoſe mills, and likewiſe cattel.

Iune the ſeventh Doctor *Lopez*, and two other Portugals were drawn from the Kings Bench in *Southwark*

to Tyburn and there hanged and quartered.

This year in the moneth of *May*, fell many great ſhowers of rain, but in the moneths of *Iune* and *Iuly* much more, for it commonly rained day and night till Saint *Iame's* Eve; and on Saint *Iame's* day it began again and continued two daies after, notwithſtanding there followed a fair harveſt in the month of *Auguſt*; but in *September* great raines raiſed high waters, ſuch as ſtayed the Carriages, and bore down bridges, as at *Cambridge*, *Ware*, and elſewhere, ſo that grain grew to be of a great price, as a ſtrike or a buſhel of rie, five ſhillings, of wheat, ſix, ſeven, or eight, which dearth hapned more by meanes of tranſporting by our Marchants, then the unſeaſonableneſs of thew eather.

December the thirtieth a woman was burnt in *Smithfield* for coyning of money.

February the tenth, two Captains named *York* and *Williams*, were executed at Tyburn for fellony.

February

February the tenth, *Southwel* a Jeſuite that long time had laine in the Tower of *London*, was arraigned at the Kings Bench Bar, he was condemned, and on the next morrow, drawn from Newgate to Tyburne and there hanged and quartered.

This year by reaſon of the late tranſportation of corn into forraign countries, it was grown here to an exceſſive rate, ſo as in ſome parts of the realm, from fourteen ſhillings to four marks the quarter.

Certain men for coyning were hanged, alſo a Scrivener in *Holbourn* was hanged and quartered for taking the great Seal of *England* from the old Patent, and putting the ſame to a new.

On the twenty ninth of *Iune* being Sunday in the after noon, a number of unruly youths were gathered together on Tower hill, being blamed by the warders of *Tower* ſtreet ward, who willed them to ſeaver themſelves and depart from thence, theſe youths threw ſtones at them, and drave them back into Tower-

ſtreet

ſtreet, and were hartned on by a ſouldier, who ſounded a trumpet, but the trumpeter and many other of them being taken by the Sheriffs of *London*, and committed to priſon, about ſeven a clock the ſame night, Sir *Iohn Spencer* Lord Mayor, rode to the Tower hill, attended by his Officers and ſome others, to ſee the hill cleared of all the tumultuous people where about the middle of the hill, ſome Warders of the Tower, with the Lieutenants men, told Sir *Iohn* that the ſword ought not to be born up there, and two or three catching at it, ſome bickering was there, inſomuch that the ſword bearer was hurt amongſt them, but the Lord Mayor ſeeing the hill cleared of all trouble, rode back, and the ſword bearer bearing up the ſword.

Iuly the twenty ſecond, in the preſence of the Earl of *Eſſex* and others ſent from the Queen, were arraigned at the *Guild Hall*, five of thoſe unruly youths that were on the Tower hill apprehended, they were condemned and had judge-

ment

ment to be hanged and quartered, & were on the twenty fourth day of the ſame month drawn from Newgate to the Tower hill, and there executed.

February the twentieth, five men for couſning and counterfeiting of Commiſſions, were ſet on the Pillory in *Weſt Cheap*, ſome of them had their ears nayled, and ſome cut off, ſome that had before loſt their ears, were burnt on their cheeks and foreheads. *An. reg.* 38.

In the moneth of *May* fell continually rain, every day or night, whereby the waters grew deep, brake over the high waies, namely, betwixt *Ilford* and *Stratford* the *Bow*, ſo that the market people riding towards *London* hardly eſcaped, but ſome were drowned, alſo toward *Lambeth* in the high way, people not on horſeback were born on mens backs, and rowed in Wherries in Saint *Georges* fields.

Robert Earl of *Eſſex*, and *Charles Haward*, high admiral of *England*, embarked with one hundred fifty ſhips

ſhips on the firſt of *Iune*, weighed Anchor, and hoiſted up ſailes, and took their way from *Plimmouth* towards *Spain*, and wone *Cadiz* and returned with great booties and ſpoiles.

Sunday the eight day of *Auguſt*, great triumphs was made in *London* for the good ſucceſs of the Earl of *Eſſex* againſt the Spaniard, the winning and burning of the famous town of *Cadiz*, the overthrow of the Spaniſh Navy, with other victories; a ſermon of thankſgiving was preached at *Pauls* Croſs in the forenoon, and bonefiers with great joy in the afternoon.

Auguſt the fifteenth a new houſe in *Fleetſtreet*, hardly finiſhed, ſodainly fell down, and with it one old houſe adjoyning next to it, by the fall whereof, the man of the houſe with a man ſervant and a child were killed.

Sunday the fifth of *December*, great number of people, being aſſembled in the Cathedral Church of *Wells* in *Somerſet-ſhire*, in the ſermon time

time before noon, a ſodain darkneſs fell among them, and ſtorm and tempeſt followed after, with lightning and thunder, ſuch as overthrew to the ground them that were in the body of the Church, all the Church ſeemed to be on a light fire, a loathſome ſtench followed; ſome ſtones were ſtricken out of the Bell Tower, the wiers and irons of the clock were melted, which tempeſt being ceaſed, and the people come again to themſelves, ſome of them were found to be marked with ſtrange figures on their bodies, and their garments not periſhed, nor any marked that were in the chanſel.

A Parliament began at *Weſtminſter* on the twenty fourth of *October*, on the which day many people were were ſmothered and cruſhed to death, preſſing between *White-Hall* and the Colledge Church to have ſeen her Majeſty and the Nobility, riding in their robes to the ſaid Parliament.

This year pepper was ſold for eight ſhillings the pound.

January

Ianuary the twenty fifth, one named *Ainger*, was hanged at Tyburn, for wilfully and ſecretly murdering of his own father, a Gentleman and a Counſellor of *Graies Inn*, in his chamber there.

1958 On the third of *April*, *Twiford* town in *Devonſhire* was burnt by caſualty of fire, beginning firſt in a poor cottage; a woman there frying Pancakes with ſtraw the ſame fired the houſe and ſo to the town, about one of the clock in the afternoon; the rage of which fire laſted one houre and an half, conſumed four hundred houſes, one hundred and fifty thouſand pounds conſumed in money, plate, marchandiſe, houſeholdſtuffe and houſes, fifty perſons, men, women and children conſumed, an almes houſe preſerved, with poor men therein in the midſt of the fire.

Iuly the twelfth, one *Iohannes Buckley*, a prieſt made beyond ſeas, having been arraigned in the Kings Bench on the third of *Iuly*, and there condemned of Treaſon for coming

coming into this land contrary to the Statute was drawn to Saint *Thomas* a *Watrings*, and there hanged and quartered. his head ſet on the Pillory in *Southwark*, his quarters in the high wayes towards *Newington.*

The firſt of *September*, in the afternoon was great thunder and lightening at *London*, two great cracks, as it had been the ſhooting off Ordnance, ſome men were hurt at the *Poſtern* by the Tower of *London*, and one man ſlain at the Bridgehouſe in *Southwark* over againſt the Tower.

November the ninth, an Eſquire at *Greenwich* was arraigned at *Weſtminſter*, and found guilty of high-treaſon, and on the thirteenth drawn from the Tower to Tyburne, and there hanged and quartered.

In the month of *Iuly*, were drawn hanged and quartered 2 Prieſts, one of them was named *Hunt*, and the other *Sprat*, for coming into this Realm contrary to the Statute, they were executed at *Lincolne*, two other Prieſts *Edward Thing* and *Robert Nutter*, were likewiſe executed for

for this same offence at *Lancaster*, also *Thomas Pallafray* a Priest executed at *Durham*, and a Gentleman with him for relieving him, and lodging him in his house.

August the fifth, *Iames* King of Scots, escaped a strange and strong conspiracy in *Scotland*, practised by the Earl of *Gowry* and his brother.

An. Reg. 43. *February* the fifth in the morning being Sunday, a great tempest of wind brake the Windmil beyond Saint *Giles* in the fields without *London*, the miller thrown one way, an other man an other, one thrown north and the other south, a part of the Mil-roof and half the milstone likewise thrown down.

Sunday the eighth of *February*, about ten of the clock in the forenoon *Robert Devoraux* Earl of *Essex* assisted by divers noble men and gentlemen in warlike manner, entred the City of *London* at the Temple bar, crying for the Queen, till they came to *Fanchurch* street, and there entred the house of Master *Thomas Smith*, one of the Sheriffs of

of *London*, who finding himſelf not maſter of his own houſe, by meanes of the ſtrength the Earl brought with him, and being ignorant of his intent and purpoſe, conveighed himſelf out of a back door to the Lord Mayor of the City, whereupon the Eearl and his troop turned into *Grace* ſtreet, and there perceiving himſelf and his aſſiſtance to be proclaimed Traytors, alſo the Citizens to be raiſed in Arms againſt him, he with his followers wandring up and down the City, towards *Ludgate* would have paſſed through, which was cloſed againſt him, ſo that he was forced to return to *Queen Hith*, and from thence by water to his own houſe in the *Strand*, which he fortified, but underſtanding that great Ordnance were brought to beat down his houſe, he yielded and was conveighed to the Tower about midnight.

February the ſeventeenth, Captain *Thomas Lee* was drawn to Tyburn and there hanged, bowelled, and quartered, for conſpiracy againſt the

the Queen, he took it upon his death that although he deſerved death, yet he was innocent of that he was condemned for.

The eighteenth of *February*, *John Pibuſh* a Seminary Prieſt, after ſeaven years impriſonment in the Kings Bench, was hanged and quartered at Saint *Thomas a Watrings*, for coming into this Realme, contrary to the Statute.

The nineteenth of *February*, the Earl of *Eſſex*, and the Earl of *Southhampton*, were both arraigned at *Weſtminſter*, and found guilty of high treaſon.

Aſhwedneſday the twenty fifth of *February*, the Earl of *Eſſex* was beheaded within the Tower, between the houres of ſeaven and eight a clock in the morning, being preſent the Earls of *Hartford* and *Cumberland*, the Lord *Thomas Havard* Conſtable of the Tower for that time, and not paſſing ſixty or ſeaventy perſons more; the hangman was beaten as he returned thence, ſo that the Sheriffs of *London* were ſent for

for to aſſiſt and reſcue him from ſuch as would have murdered him.

The ſeventeenth of *February*, *Mark Backworth*, and *Thomas Filcoks* Seminary Prieſts, were drawn to Tyburn, and there hanged and quartered for coming into the realm, contrary to the Statute.

And the ſame day a Gentlewoman named *Ann Lina* a widow was hanged in the ſame place for relieving a Prieſt in her houſe contrary to the Statute.

February the laſt, a young Gentleman named *Waterhouſe* was hanged in *Smithfield*, for ſpeaking and Libelling againſt the Queens proclamation, and the apprahending of the Earl of *Eſſex*.

March the thirteenth, Sir *Gelly Merrick* Knight, and *Henry Cuff* Gentleman, were drawn to Tyburn, the one from the Tower, the other from Newgate, and there hanged and quartered, as being actors with the Earl of *Eſſex*.

March the fifteenth, a new Scaffold was carried from *Leaden Hall* in

in the night, to the Tower hill, and there set up by torch light.

The eighteenth of *March*, Sir *Charles Danvers*, and Sir *Christopher Blunt* Knights, were upon the new scaffold beheaded.

Two men were set on the Pillory in *Fleetstreet*, whipped with gaggs in their mouths, and their ears cut off, for attempting to have robbed a Gentlewoman in *Fetter lane*, in the day time, putting gaggs into the mouths of the servants of the house because they should not cry out; one of these thieveswas afterward hanged and quartered at Saint *Thomas Watrings*.

August the twenty sixth, *Desmond* and an other Knight brought out of *Ireland*, were sent to the Tower of *London*.

In *November*, the Lady *Mary Ramsey*, widow to Sir *Thomas Ramsey*, sometime Mayor of *London*, was buried in the Parish Church or Hospital of Christ-church by Newgate-market, a charitable dole or armes was given for her on the same day in the

the afternoon, at the *Leaden Hall*, ſeventeen poor people being weak and aged, were there among the ſturdy beggars cruſhed and troden to death.

Lightning and Thunder often before *Chriſtmas*, and in the holydayes, and an Earthquake at *London* on *Chriſtmas* Eve at noon.

In the month of *Ianuary*, news came out of *Ireland*, that on *Chriſtmas* day, that the Spaniards and Iriſh were overcome and ſlain in great numbers, and the Engliſh were victors.

The eighteenth of *Ianuary* at night, Bonfiers were made, with ringing of Bells, for joy of the news out of *Ireland*, the victory of our men againſt *Tyrone*.

Windſor Boate was caſt away againſt *Black Friers* ſtairs by a tempeſt.

April the nineteenth, *Peter Bullock* Stationer, and one named *Ducket*, for printing of books offenſive againſt the Queen and State were hanged at Tyburn.

April

April the twentieth, *Stichborne*, *William Kenſon*, and *Iames Page*, Seminary Prieſts, were drawn to Tyburn, and there hanged and quartered.

The laſt of *Iune*, *Atkenſon* a cuſtomer of *Hull*, was ſet on the Pillory in *Cheap*, and with him three other, who had been brought thither on horſeback, with their faces towards the horſe tail, and papers on their heads, they were there whipped on the Pillory and loſt their ears by judgement of the Star-Chamber, for ſlanderous words by them ſpoken againſt the Counſel.

The ſame day in the afternoon fell great lightning and thunder, with hail-ſtones in many places of nine inches compaſs, which in *Sandwich* in *Kent* lay a foot deep on the ground, broke the glaſs windows of their Churches and many tiles off their houſes, ſome barnes were fired with lightning.

February the ſeventeenth, *William Anderſon* alias *Richardſon* a Seminary Prieſt, was drawn to Tyburn, and there

there hanged and quartered for being found in *England* contrary to the Statute.

In the month of *March*, the Q lying at *Richmond*, dangeros ſick, ſtrait watches were ſet in *London*, with warding of the Gates; Lanthornes with lights all the night hanged out of Windowes, at which newes the people were ſore perplexed.

Thurſday the twenty fourth of *March*, about two of the Clock in the morning deceaſed Queen *Elizabeth*, at her Mannor of *Richmond* in *Surrey*, being aged ſeventy yeers, and had Reigned four and forty yeers five moneths and odd dayes, whoſe Corps was privily convaied to *White Hall*, and there remained till the twenty eight of *Aprill*, and then buried at *Weſtminſter*.

The ſame day aforeſaid, the Nobility and Councell of State, with as great peace, prudence, and providence, as the heart of man could imagine, aſſembled themſelves together, and far beyond the gene-

ral imagination of all men, being a matter of remarkable conſternment, took ſpeedy order, aſwell for the inſtant manifeſting the Queens death, as in publiſhing to the whole Realme, for their laſting comfort, the true and lawfull Succeſſour, and about eleven of the clock the ſame Thurſday in the forenoone, which according to the computation of the Church of England is the laſt day of the yeer, 1602. being accompanyed with the Lord Major, Aldermen and Sheriffes of *London*, and many other of moſt Reverend and Honourable quality, at the Croſs in *Cheape*, Proclaimed, *Iames* the Sixth of that name King *Scotland*, to be the right King of *England Scotland*, *France* and *Ireland Defender of the faith*, being lineally deſcended from *Margaret*, the eldeſt daughter to King *Henry* the Seventh, by *Elizabeth* his wife, which was the eldeſt daughter of King *Edward* the fourth, the ſaid *Margaret* was married to King *Iames* the fourth of that name, King of *Scotland*, in the yeer of our Re-

Redemption 1503. who had Iſſue *Iames* the fifth: Who was father to *Mary* Queen of *Scotland*, and the ſaid *Mary* was mother to *Iames* the Sixth, Monarch of the Iſland of great *Brittany*, and King of *France* and *Ireland*; This forenamed Proclamation, was moſt diſtinctly, and audibly read by Sir *Robert Cecill* Principall Secretary unto *Queen Elizabeth*, alſo the Lords and Privie Counſellors of Eſtate, with great diligence, ſend ſpeedily Condinge Meſſengers to his Majeſty into *Scotland*, who manifeſted, their whole proceeding, with tender of their zealous love and duty, and the peoples univerſall joy, and great deſire to ſee their King, which his Majeſty moſt graciouſly accepted, approved all their proceedings, and returned them all Princely thanks, Authorizing the Lords, and others late Privie Counſellours of Eſtate to the Queene, to perſiſt as they had begun, until He came perſonally unto them.

This Change was very Plauſable,

and well pleaſing unto the Nobility and Gentry, and generally to all the Commons of the Realm, among whom the name of a king was ſo ſtrange, that few could Remember, or had ſeen a King before, except they were aged perſons, conſidering that the Government of the Realme had continued neer the ſpace of fifty yeeres under the Reigne of two Queens, which is the far greater part of an old mans age, but tidings hereof being brought to the king in *Scotland*, he called a Counſell to him, and taking order for ſetling all things in his Realme of *Scotland*, began his voyage towards *England*.

King Iames.

An. reg. 1. PReſently upon the death of Queene *Elizabeth* of Famous memory, the Nobility of this land, and Privie Councellors of eſtate unto the ſaid Queen, accknowledged *Iames*

Iames the ſixth then King of *Scotland* for their lawfull king, and within ſix houres after her death, the ſaid Lords and Counſellors, gave full ſatisfaction unto the people by three proclamations, the firſt at the Court Gate, the ſecond at the *Croſs* in *Cheapſide*, and the third at the Tower, by the name of *Iames the Firſt King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith*, the King being then full thirty ſix yeers of age, and Crouned King of *Scots* in his infancie, began his Raign over the Iſle of Great *Brittany* the 24. of *March*, 1602.

The Nobility and State aforeſaid, with all ſpeed ſent *Charles Piercy*, and Maſter *Thomas Sommerſet*, with Letters unto the King ſignifiying the death of the Queene, and the tender of their duties, love, and alegiance, but Sir *Robert Carie* rid poſte, and brought the firſt newes to the king & as he rod gave knowledge unto his brother *Sir Iohn Carie*, then Governour of *Barwick*, this

calme and diſcreet courſe, of the *Engliſh* Lords, in Proclaiming the King, and quiet ſetling the whole Eſtate, without faction or interrupti n, was as plauſible unto all his loving Subjects, as admired of Forraign Nations.

Aprill the fifth, the King came from *Eden-Borowgh* to *Barwick*, and the next day came newes of many diſordered perſons, that were in Armes in the Borders, whereat the King was much troubled, and forthwith there was power ſent to ſuppreſs them, and after that, when the King came to *London*, he with the adviſe of the Counſell, ſet all the parts of the North Borders, in as good condition, as any other parts of his Dominions.

Aprill the tenth, divers priſoners were diſcharged out of the *Tower*, amongſt whom, the Earle of *Southampton* was the chiefeſt.

Aprill the twenty ſeventh, was thirteen perſons ſlain and blown in peeces by misfortune, at the Gun-

powder-

powde Mill at *Reddriffe*.

Aprill the twenty eight, at *Weſtminſter* a very Royall Obſequy, for the late Queene *Elizabeth*, according to the Kings appointment, by his Letters to the Lords of the Privie Counſell.

May the nineteenth, Proclamation was made for the ſuppreſſion of diſordered perſons in the *North*: and for the mutuall Peace and Amity of both Kingdoms.

Iune the firſt, there was one whipped through *London*, for preſuming to come to the Court, having his houſe infected.

Iune the fourth, *Vallentine Thomas*, having been many yeers priſoner in the *Tower* of *London*, was arraigned at the Kings Bench Barr, and there condemned of High Treaſon, for Conſpiracy againſt our late Queene, and ſome of her Counſell, and the ſeventh of *Iune*, about Six of the clock he was drawn from the Kings Bench in *Southwarke* to *Saint Thomas a Waterings*, and there hanged and quartered.

Iuly the ſecond, the King Solemnized the Feaſt of Saint *George*, at *Winſor*, and Inſtalled Prince *Henry* Knight of the Garter, and there the chief Ladies of *England*, did Hommage to the *Q*ueene.

There were alſo made Knights with Prince *Henry*, the Duke of *Lennox*, the Earle of *South-Hampton*, the Earle of *Marre*, and the Earle of *Pembroke*.

Within a few dayes after were made divers Proclamations for the apprehenſion of *Anthony Copley*, Sir *Griffin Markham* Knight, and *William watſon*, and *VVilliam Cleark* Prieſts and about the ſame time was apprehended as Traytors, the Lord *Cobham* and his brother, the Lord *Gray*, Sir *VValter Rawley*, and others.

The fifth of *Auguſt* was Commanded by the Biſhops to be kept as a Holy day, with Prayers, Preaching and thankſgiving to Almighty God, for the Kings eſcape from being murdered by Earle *Gowrie* in *Scotland*.

The

The Plague increaſed moſt grievously in *London*, and thereupon it was ordered that every *Wedneſday* there ſhould be a general Faſting and Prayer, with preaching through the land, to draw the people to humility and repentance.

This year was *Bartholomew* fair forbidden to be kept, and *Michaelmas* Term adjorned, and to be kept at *Weſtminſter*, but by reaſon of the ſickneſs, it was afterward kept at *Wincheſter*, and the Lord Majors great triumphs and feaſts was this year omitted.

The fourth of *November*, the Lord *Cobham*, the Lord *Grey* of *Wilton* were brought from the Tower of *London* unto *Wincheſter*, to be arraigned; and to that purpoſe were ſent to *Wincheſter*, Sir *Walter Rawleigh* Sir *Griffin Markham* Knights, *George Brook* brother to the Lord *Cobham*, *Anthony Copley* Gentleman, *William Watſon* and *William Clark* Prieſts: and the ſame day out of the Gatehouſe at *Weſtminſter*, went Sir *Edward Parham*, he was acquitted

by the Jury. The twenty ninth of *November* were executed the two Priests and ſix daies after was *George Brook* hanged, and the ninth of *December*, Sir *Griffin Markham* and the two Barons, after they had been ſeverally brought upon the Scaffold in the Caſtle of *Wincheſter*, and had made their confeſſions, and prepared themſelves to die, upon a ſuddain, the Kings Warrant written with his own hand, was there delivered to Sir *Benjamin Titchborne*, High Sheriff of *Hampſhire*, commanding him to ſtay execution, theſe three and Sir *Walter Rawleigh* were returned Priſoners to the Tower again, the fifteenth of *December*.

From the twenty third of *December* 1602. unto the twenty ſecond of *December* 1603, there died of all diſeaſes, within *London* and the liberties thereof, thirty eight thouſand two hundred forty and four, whereof, of the Plague, thirty thouſand, five hundred ſeventy eight, and the next year after, *London* was clear of that infection, and then were all the ſhires

ſhires in *England* grievouſly viſited, note the work of God.

March the fifth, was proclamation made, for authoriſing the Book of Common Prayer.

February the twenty ſecond, Proclamation was made againſt all Jeſuits and Seminaries, that they ſhould forthwith depart out of the Kingdome.

March the fifth, Proclamation was made for conformation of the Eccleſiaſtical government of the Church of *England*, and the book of Common Prayer, as it had been uſed in the time of Queen *Elizabeth*.

At this time *Robert Dove* of *London* Merchant Taylor, gave competent means for ever, for the toling of a bell in Saint *Sepulchres* Church, to cauſe good people to pray for ſuch priſoners as are to be executed out of *Newgate* and to ceaſe when they are executed; this bell ſhould begin to toll at ſix a clock in the morning, and the ſame is made known to the Priſoners that the ſaid bell is to put them

them in mind to prepare themselves for death.

Upon the first day of *May*, *Richard Haydock* a Physitian, asked forgiveness of the Lord Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, for deluding the King and many others, under pretence of being inspired, and to preach in his sleep by night, with which deceit he had strongly possest the vulgar, as it was hard to remove them, although he confessed the abuse.

In this moneth *John Lepton* of *Kepwick* in the County of *York* Esq; a Gentleman of an ancient family, and of good reputation, his Majesties servant, and one of the Grooms of his most honourable privy Chamber, performed so memorable a journey as I may not omit to record the same to future ages, the rather because I have heard sundry Gentlemen who were good horsemen, and likewise good Physitians affirme, it was impossible to be done without danger of his life.

He undertook to ride five several times betwixt *London* and *York*, in

in ſix daies to be taken in one week, betwixt Monday morning and Saturday night, he began his journey upon Monday being the twentieth day of *May*, betwixt two and three of the clock in the morning, forth of Saint *Martins* neer *Alderſgate*, within the City of *London*, and came into *York* the ſame day, betwixt the houres of five and ſix in the afternoon, where he reſted that night; the next morning being Tueſday, about three of the clock, he took his journey fourth of *York*, and came to his lodging in St. *Martins* aforeſaid, betwixt the houres of 6 and ſeven in the afternoon, where he reſted that night, the next morning being *Wedneſday*, betwixt two and three of the clock, he took his journey forth of *London*, and came into *York* about ſeven of the clock the ſame day, where he reſted that night, the next morning being Thurſday, betwixt two and three of the clock, he took his journey forth of *York*, and came to *London* the ſame day, betwixt ſeven and eight of the clock where he reſted

ed that night the next morning being Friday, betwixt 2. and 3. of the clock, he took his journey towards *Yorke*, and came thither the ſame day betwixt the howres of ſeven and eight, in the afternoon, ſo as he finiſhed his appointed journey, to the admiration, of all men in five dayes, according to his promiſe, and upon Munday the twenty ſeventh of this moneth, he went from *Yorke* and came to the Court at *Greenwich* upon Tueſeday the twenty eight to his Majeſty in as freſh and cheerfull manner, as when he firſt began.

The ſecond of *July* 1605 ſeventeen *Scottiſh* Miniſters, contrary to the Kings former Expreſs Comandment, held a Sollemne Aſſembly at *Aberdine* in *Scotland*, who being Convented for the ſame before the Counſell of *Scotland* utterly denied, not onely their Lordſhips authority in that behalf, but the Kings alſo, ſaying that in matters Eccleſiaſticall they neither owe nor ought to acknowledge themſelves in any ſubjection

jection, either to the King or to any Temporall power; and that all Spirituall difference, ought to be tryed and determined by the Church, as Competent Judges, juſtifying their voluntary meeting to be good and warrantable by the word of God, alleadging the ſeverall Aſſemblies of the Apoſtles, without knowledge or conſent of any Temporall Eſtate, for which Rior, and for denying the Kings Supremacy in Cauſes Eccleſiaſticall, Six of the chief of them the tenth of *January* following at *Blackneſs*, were arraigned and condemned of High Treaſon.

July the eighth Proclamation was made againſt Pirates, and other *Engliſh* Mariners, and Soldiers, who under pretence of Serving the *States* robbed divers *Engliſh* men and others who made complaint thereof to his Majeſty. Now this is the third Proclamation againſt Pirats.

William Calverley of *Carverley* in *Yorkſhire* Eſquire, murdered two of his own children, at home at his own

own house, then stab'd his wife into the body, with full intent to have killed her, and then instantly with like fury went from his house, would have killed his child at nurse, but was prevented, he was pest to death at *Yorke* the fifth of *March*.

Thomas Pearcy, *Robert Catesby*, and others in the last yeer of Queen *Elizabeths* Raign, by the Instigation of certain Jesuits practised with the King of Spain, to send a well furnished Army upon *England*, promising him great aide, to entertain them at their arrivall at *Milford Haven*, and to that end the King promised to send them fifty thousand pound, for Levying of Horse and Foot, and preparation in *England* for them of Ammunition, but when this was in a maner concluded upon Queen *Elizabeth* died, and the King of *Spain* upon certain knowledge that King *Iames* was established, dispatched his Embassadors and Commissioners for *England*, for confirmation of a lasting

Peace

Peace between them, yet nevertheleſs, the ſaid *Robert Cateſby* ſent *Thomas VVinter* again to the King of *Spain*, to Reſollicite their former project, but the King anſwered him; Your old Queen is dead with whom I had warres; and you have a King with whom I have ever been at Peace and amity, and for continuance thereof, I have ſent my Commiſſioners, and untill I ſee what will become thereof, I will not hearken unto any other courſe whatſoever, when *VVinter* returned and made this known unto *Cateſby*, *Percey*, and the reſt, they began to caſt about what might be done of themſelves, to the Advance of the *Romane Catholike Religion*, but firſt they would ſee the event of the firſt Parliament, if they would mittigate any former Lawes, and try what good the concluſion of Peace with *Spain* would do before they attempted any further. but when they perceived, that neither Parliament, nor publike peace ſorted in any part to their deſires, and that the peace concluded with

with *Spain*, was rather a more ready means for the law to proceed against them then otherwise, because the peace concerned onely the amity of christian princes, for the general good of Christendome, without any particular or private respect; then *Catesby* told the rest he had a devise in his head that should free them and the rest of the Catholicks here in *England* from their oppressors, and when he had found out fit Ministers for execution of his devise, after they had taken oath and Sacrament for se recie, he told them he had devised the mean to blow up the Parliament house, by undermining the same, when the King, and Queen, and Prince, and Commons were assembled, which project they presently embraced, and forthwith *Pearcie* hired lodgings close to the Parliament house, and then they appointed miners, who with great difficulty digged and undermined part of the wall, but after a while they understood that the vaute right under the Parliament house was to

be

be let, then *Guido Faukes* hired it, this *Guido Fawks* was of late a Souldier in *Flanders* and for that purpoſe ſent for, who by conſent of the reſt changed his name, and was called *Iohn Iohnſon*, Maſter *Pearcies* man, after they had hired the vaute, they ſecretly conveighed into it thirty and ſix barrels of powder and covered them over with billets and faggots.

About ten daies before, the Parliament began, an unknown party met with a ſervant of my Lord *Mounteagles*, and delivered him a letter, charging him ſpeedily to deliver it to my Lord, which he did, when his Lord had read it, and obſerved the dangerous contents with a ſpecial caveat not to appear the firſt day of Parliament, he was amazed, and forthwith delivered it to the Earl of *Sallisbury* the Kings chief Secretary, and Counſellor of State, when the Earl had judiciouſly obſerved the ſtrange phraſe and tenor thereof, with the terrible threats therein againſt the whole ſtate, he acquain-

acquainted the Lord Chamberlain therewith, and then they shewed it to the Lord Admiral, the Earls of *Worcester*, and *Northampton*, who instantly consulted what was fittest to be done, omitting neither time, dilligence, nor industry, all which notwithstanding, they could not as yet find out the depth of this mystery, and were therefore much troubled in mind, because the appointed day of Parliament drue near, which was Tuesday the fifth of *November*: the Saturday before, the King being returned from hunting, the said Lord acquainted his Highness with what had past, and when his Majesty had well noted the strange contents of the letter, which purported the suddain ruine of the state, the King said that notwithstanding the slight regard that should be given to scattered Libels, yet this was more quick then was usually in Libels, and willed them to search in all places as well not dayly frequented as of usual repair, and as concerning any forraign disturbance or invasion, he well knew

knew the force and preparation of all Chriſtian Nations, and that whatſoever plot and treaſon was now in hand, it muſt be performed in ſome unſuſpected place, and by ſome homebred Traytors, whereupon new ſearch was made, about the Court and Parliament houſe, but could not as yet find any thing ous worthy their labours, all which labors, all which ſearches was performed with ſuch ſilence and diſcretion, as there roſe no manner of ſuſpition either in Court or City, the Lord Chamberlain whoſe office it moſt concerned, never reſted day nor night, and the night before the Parliament, as Sir *Thomas Knevet* with others ſcouted about the Parliament houſe, eſpied a fellow ſtanding in a corner very ſuſpiciouſly, and asked him his name, and what he was, and what he did there ſo late, who anſwered very bluntly his name was *John Johnſon*, Maſter *Pearces* man, and keeper of his lodgings, Sir *Thomas Knevet* ſtill continued his ſearch in all places, and returning thither

thither again, found him lingring there, ſtill ſearched him, and found under his cloke a dark Lanthorne with a candle burning in it, and about him other ſignes of ſuſpition, that he ſtood not there for any good, then the Knight entred the vaut, where he found the powder covered with faggots and billots, and then the Lord Chamberlain commanded the Traytor to be bound, and being now three of the clock in the morning, he went unto the King, and with exceeding joy, told his Majeſty the treaſon was found out, and the traytor in hold, the King deſired to ſee *Faukes*, who when he came before the King, uſed like trayterous ſpeeches, as he did at his firſt apprehention, affirming he was the onely man to performe this treaſon: ſaying it ſore vexed him that the deed was not done, and for that time would not confeſs any thing, touching the reſt of the conſpirators, but that he himſelf onely alone was the contriver and practiſer of this treaſon.

between

Between five and ſix a clock in the morning, the Conſel gave order to the Lard Major of *London* to look well to the City, and in very calme manner, to ſet civill watch at the Citie Gates, ſignifying therewithall that there was a plot of treaſon found out, and that the king would not go to Parliament that day, the ſame day in the afternoon the manner of the treaſon was by way of Proclaimation made known unto the people, for joy whereof there was that night, within the City and about as many bonfires as the ſtreets could permit, and the peole gave humble and hearty thanks to Almighty God for their King and Countreyes right bleſſed, eſcape.

Within three dayes after two other Proclamations were made, ſignifying unto the people who were the chief Conſpirators, with commandment to apprehend *Pearcy* and *Cateſby*, and to take them alive if it were poſſible, which ſaid *Pearcy* and *Cateſby* were gone to *Holback* in

in *Warwick Shire*, to meet *Winter*, *Grante* and others; where under pretence of a great hunting they made account to raiſe the Country and ſurprize the lady *Elizabeth*, from the Lord *Harrington*, whom they meant to Proclaime Queen, and in whoſe name they meant to take up Arms, being perſwaded that the King, the Prince and the Duke of *Yorke*, were at that time blown up in the Parliament Houſe, but when they found their treaſon was known and prevented, and ſaw the Kings Forces round about the houſe, ſo as they could not eſcape, *Pearſey* and *Cateſby* very deſperately iſſued out, and fighting back to back, were both ſlain with one Musket ſhot.

Saturday the ninth of *November*, the *King* went to Parliament, where in the preſence of the *Queen*, the *Prince*, the *Duke* of *Yorke*, the Embaſſadours of the *King* of *Spain*, and the *Arch-Duke*, and the Lords Spirituall, and Temporall, and Commons of the ſame, he made a very ſolemne oration, Manifeſting the

the whole Complott of this treaſon.

Ianuary the nineteenth, a great *Porpaiſe* was taken alive at *Weſt-Ham*, in alittle Creeke; a mile and a half within the land, and was preſented unto *Francis Goſton* Eſquire, Chief Auditor of the Impreſts, and within a few dayes after, a very great Whale came within eight miles of *London*: whoſe length was divers times ſeen above the Water, and the ſame was judged to be a great deal longer then any Ship in the River.

A few dayes before *Chriſtmaſs*, the Parliament broke up, and began to ſit again the twenty ſecond of *Ianuary* being Tueſday, and continued untill the twenty ſeventh of *May* next following, in which Parliament, they gave the *King* and and his Succeſſours, three entire Subſidies, and ſix Fifteens, and then the Parliament was prorogged, untill the eighteenth of *November* at this time the Clergie gave unto the *King* and his Succeſſors four entire

Subsidies, and in this Parliament it was enacted, that the fifth of *November* should be kept Holy day for ever, with preaching, and giving God thanks for his mercy, in preventing that terrible danger, of the late practise by *Pearcy and Catesby* with the rest of their wicked Crew, to blow up the Parliament House.

Ianury the twenty seventh, at *Westminster* were Arrained *Thomas Winter*, *Guydo Fawkes*, *Robert Keyes*, and *Thomas Bates*, for plotting to blow up the Parliament House, Digging in the Mine, taking oath and Sacrament for secresie, and Sir *Everard Digby* for being made acquainted with the said treason, yeelding assent to it, and taking his corporal oath for secrecy all which Inditements were proved against them, and by themselves confessed, and thereupon had Judgement given them, to be Drawn, Hanged, and quartered, their limbes to be set upon the City Gates, and their heads upon *London* Bridge according to which sentence, the thirtieth of

Ianury

January, Sir *Everard Digby*, *Robert Winter*, *John Graunt*, and *Baites*, at the West end of Saint *Pauls* Church, and the next day after the other four were executed in the Parliament yard, and six of the eight acknowledged their guiltiness in this horrible plot, and dyed very penitently, but *Graunt* and *Keyes* did not so.

Saturday the twenty second of *March*, between six and seven a clock in the forenoon; a rumor was so dainly spread throughout the Court, and the City of *London*, that for certain, the King that morning was slain, as he was a hunting in *Okeing* Parke, twenty miles from *London*, which dreadful newes still increased, untill nine of the Clock, being seconded by Infinite suggestions, by reason whereof it was generally received for truth, and thereupon the Court Gates were kept shut; The Lord Major began to set Guard at the City Gates, and to raise the Trained bands; Sir *William Wade* Liverenant of the Tower did the like with his Hamlets within his liber-

ties, and the Parliament was much amazed: but by eleven of the Clock, the joyfull news of the *Kings* good health was made known in *London* by Proclamation, as it had been at the Court an houre before, whereat the people began to revive their vexed ſpirits, which till then were wonderouſly ſurcharged with hearts grief. This flying newes went three dayes journey into the Country before it was ſurpaſſed.

Friday the twenty eight of *March*, 1606. was Arraigned and Condemned *Henry Garnet*, *Provinciall* of the *Ieſuites* in *England*, for being acquainted with the Gunpowder plot, and conſealing the ſame, for the which he was condemned to be Drawn Hanged and Quartered, and his head to be ſet upon *London* Bridge, and according to that Sentence he was Executed the third of *May* at the Weſt end of Saint *Pauls* Church where he acknowledged the greatneſſe of his offence, in conſealing the treaſon; and beſought all Catholikes to forbear and deſiſt from

from Treaſon and all other violent attempts whatſoever, againſt Kings, and Princes, ſaying that all ſuch practiſes were utterly againſt the Catholike Religion.

The twenty nine and thirtieth of *March*, the winde was extreame violent, ſo as it cauſed much Shipwrack upon the Coaſts of *England* *France* and the *Low Countreyes*, in brought in the Sea and drowned much Cattell, and in *Picardie* neer *Dyepe*, it blew down a ſteeple which Slew fourſcore perſons in the fall thereof, in *Flanders*, and up towards *Germany*, there were many Churches, Townes, Windemills. and Trees blown down, and the eighth of *Iune* following it rayned twenty four houres, and the next day there aroſe great land floods which carried away Mills, Trees and Houſes, made new Currants where never any was before, it carried away great ſtore of Cattell, Timber and other things from off upland grounds.

The tenth of *Iune* Proclaimation

was made for the baniſhing of all ſeminaries, Jeſuites, and Roman-prieſts.

The fifteenth of *Iuly* the wife of *Richard Homewood* of *Eaſt Grimſteed* in *Suſſex* without any known cauſe, murdered her own three children, and threw them into a pit, and then cut her own throat likewiſe.

The twentieth of *Ianuary*, it pleaſed God to ſend a mighty weſtwind, which continued ſixteen houres, which brought in the ſea, by reaſon whereof, and of high ſpring-tides, both which encountred the land waters, after a great raine, which cauſed the River of *Severn*, beginning as far as the Mount in *Cornwal*, to overflow her banks all along on both ſides, up into *Somerſet ſhire*, and *Gloceſter-ſhire*, in ſome places the water overflowed the banks three foot, in other places five foot, and ſome places ſeven foot, by reaſon of which ſuddain inundation, much people and cattle were drowned, many Churches and villages borne down and ſpoyled and

ſome

ſome utterly deſtroyed, and in *Wales* in ſeveral places, it did great harme in manner as aforeſaid, the like before was never known.

Maundy Thurſday, the ſecond of *April*, there hapned great inundations of water in *Kent*, *Eſſex*, *Suffolk*, and *Norfolk*, and the ſeventeenth of *April*, there aroſe in the City of *Coventry* a moſt ſtrange and dreadful inundation.

November the twenty ſixth, proclamation was made concerning the Earl of *Tyrone Terconnel*, and others of *Ireland*, ſignifying their purpoſe and practiſe to extirpit the Engliſh Nation out of *Ireland*, and to confer and yield the kingdome of *Ireland*, to the Pope, and *Tyrones* ſoliciting forraign Princes to attempt the conqueſt thereof.

The twentieth of *December*, proclamation was made to apprehend the Lord *Maxwel*, who wounded the porter and ſo brake priſon out of *Edenborough* Caſtle, this Lord *Maxwel* ayded *Iames Mackdonel* to eſcape likewiſe.

December the eighth, begun a hard froſt, and continued till the fifteenth of the ſame, and then thawed, and the twenty ſecond of *December*, it began again to freez very violently, ſo as ſome perſons went halfe wap over upon the ice, and the thirtieth of *December*, many people went quite over in many places, and ſo continued till the third of *Ianuary* the people paſſed dayly between *London* and the Bank-ſide at every half ebb, for the flood removed the ice, and forced the people dayly to ſeek new paths, except onely between *Lambeth* and the ferry at *Weſtminſter*, by which it became very firme paſſage, untill the great thaw, and from Sunday the tenth of *Ianuary*, untill the fifteenth of the ſame, the froſt grew extreame, ſo as the ice became firme, and removed not, and then all ſorts of men women and children went boldly upon the ice in moſt parts, ſome ſhot at pricks, others bowled, and daunced, with other variable paſtimes; by reaſon of which concourſe of people, there

were many that ſet up boothes, and ſtandings, upon the ice, as fruit-ſellers, victuallers, that ſould beer and wine, ſhoomakers, and a barbers tent, every of them had fire near unto them, the fifteenth of *Ianuary* it began ſomewhat to thaw, and ſo continued four daies together; yet nevertheleſs the great ice upon the Thames held firm and paſſable, and became ſomewhat ſmooth, like as in the laſt great froſt in the year 1564. which before were very craggy and uncertain: the nineteenth of *Ianuary*, the froſt began again, but not ſo violently, until Sunday the twenty fourth of *Ianuary*, and held on until the thirtieth of the ſame, the firſt of *February* the ice began to break by little and little, and the next day in the afternoon all the ice was gone, and quite diſſolved, ſo as no ſign remained thereof. Many bridges were ſpoiled by this froſt, and much fowle periſhed, eſpecially ſmall birds, which in many places were found frozen to death this froſt was more grievous in *France* and *Ireland* then in *England*. *Feb-*

February the ninth, Sir *Iohn Ramſey* Knight, Baron of *Barnes*, Viſcount *Hadington*, married *Elizabeth* the eldeſt daughter of *Robert* Earl of *Suſſex*, the King gave her in marriage, and at dinner he drank to the Bride and the Bridegroom in a fair cup of gold, which he gave him, and with it ſix hundred pound a year penſion out of the Exchequer, to the longeſt liver of them both, this the King did do, to reward his faithful ſervice, againſt the dangerous treaſon of Earl *Gowry* in *Scotland*.

March the tenth, was laid the firſt ſtone for the new building of *Algate*, but it was not fully finiſhed till the next year after, this ouldgate was taken down and finiſhed at the charges of the Citizens.

April the eleaventh, *George Iervas* a Seminary, was drawn to Tyburn and there executed.

April the eleaventh being Munday, the quarter Seſſions was held at *Edmonſbury*, and by negligence an out malthouſe was ſet on fire, from whence in moſt ſtrange and ſud-

ſuddain manner, through fierce winds, the fire came to the farther part of the town, and as it went, left ſome ſtreets and houſes ſafe, and untouched; the flame flew cleare over many houſes near unto it, and did much ſpoile to many fair buildings fardeſt off, and ceaſed not untill it had conſumed one hundred ſixty houſes, beſides others, and in dammage of wares and houſehold goods, to the full value of threeſcore thouſand pound, the King ſhewed a great deal of kindneſs to the diſtreſſed inhabitants, as in giving them five hundred load of Timber to repair their houſes, as in preferring their beſt means to raiſe their general and particular eſtates, and in giving them a new Charter, the Knights and Gentlemen likewiſe of the County performed great kindneſs unto the townſmen, the City of *London* gave freely towards their relief.

April the nineteenth, at *White-Hall* dyed *Thomas* Earl of *Dorcet*, Lord High Treaſurer of *England*, he died ſuddenly at the Counſel table.

April

April the twenty ninth proclamation was made, commanding the oath of allegiance to be miniſtred to all perſons that ſhould come from beyond the ſeas, onely to diſtinguiſh honeſt ſubjects, from traiterous practiſers, and not for any point or matter in religion, all known Merchants and others of honeſt ſtate and quality, was exempte from takeing this oath, this proclamation was made, by reaſon that many ſuſpitious perſons of baſe ſort came dayly from beyond ſeas, and refuſed to take the oath.

Iune twenty third, *Thomas Garnet* a Jeſuit was executed at Tyburne, having favour offered him, if he would have taken the oath of allegiance which he refuſed.

This Summer at *Aſtley* in *Warwick ſhire*, by reaſon of the fall of the Church, there was taken up the corps of *Thomas Grey* Marqueſs of *Dorſet*, he was buried the tenth of *October*, 1530 in the twenty ſecond year of the reign of *Henry* the eighth, and albeit he had lain ſeventy eight

years

yeers in the the Earth, yet his Eyes, Haire, and fleſh remained in a manner as if he had been newly buried.

For theſe five yeeres paſt, great and manifold Roberies ſpoiles, Piracies, murders and Depredations, within the Streights, and elſewhere, have been committed by ſeverall Companies of *Engliſh* Pirats, as well upon our own Nation as others, but eſpecially upon the *Florentines* and *Venetians*, wherewith his Majeſty was much grieved, and for that cauſe publiſhed from time to time ſeverall Proclamations, denowncing the ſame offenders to be Rebells, and therewithall gave order for their ſuppreſſion and apprehenſion as Traiters and peace breakers: but all this prevailed not, for they ſtill prevailed, perſiſted and maintained their former villanies: with which offenders there were ſome Engliſh Marchants who very cunningly underhand uſed Commerce, Track, and Trafficke for Italian goods, to the great Cherishing, of thoſe Malefactors,

factors, and dishonour of this Nation, for redresse whereof the King by Proclamation the eighth of *January*, Prohibited from all manner of medling, or dealing with them upon great penalties, all English Marchants whatsoever, Commanding the judge of the Admiralty to proceed severely in Justice against all such offenders, and that from him there should be no appeal granted to any person touching the premisses: all which notwithstanding the number of Pirats still increased, and did much damage to the English Marchants and to all other Nations, there were Hollanders and Easterlings, that at this time and before became fierce Pirats, and held consort with the English Robbers, *viz. Ward*, *Bishop*, Sir *Francis Verny*: and others, whereupon the King of *Spain* sent certain Ships of Warr, under the command of *Don Lewis Faxardo*, who very politickly about the middle of *July* came upon them at *Tunis*, and suddenly burned twenty of their ships, lying in Harbor, at

at which time though Captain *Ward* eſcaped in perſon, by being then a ſhore, yet his great Strength, and *Riches* periſhed in the fire, with ſome of his Confederates.

December the two and twentieth, Nineteen Pirates were executed at *Waping* ſome had been in conſort with the *Engliſh* Pirates.

Sunday the nineteenth of *February*, when it ſhould have been low water at *London-Bridge*, quite contrary to courſe, it was then high *Water*, and preſently it ebbed almoſt half an houre, the quantity of a foot, and then ſuddenly it flowed again, almoſt two foot higher then it did before, and then ebbed again, untill it came to its courſe almoſt as it was at firſt, ſo that the next flood began in a manner as it ſhould, and kept its due courſe in all reſpects, as if there had been no ſhifting nor alteration of Tydes, all this hapned before twelve a clock in forenoone, the weather being indifferent calme.

The thirteenth of *June* the King,

Queen

Queen and Prince, with many great Lords and others, came to the *Tower*, to make triall of the Lions single valour, and to have the Lions skill, a great fierce Bear that had killed a Childe, but the Lyons being tryed by one and one at a time, and lastly by two together which were bread in that open yard, where the Bare was put loose for Combat, yet would none of them assaile him, but fled from him, to their Dens, after the first Lion was put forth, then was there a Stone Horse put into the Bare and Lyon, who when he had gazed upon them a while, fell to grazing, standing in the midst between them both, and whereas at the first there was but two Mastives let in who fought stoutly with a lion, there was now six Dogs let in, who flew all upon the Stone Horse, being most in their sight at their first entrance, and would soon have wearied the horse to death, but that suddainly, even as the King wisht, there Entered in three stout Barewards, who wonderous valliantly rescued the Horse, and

and brought away the Doggs: whilſt the Lyon and the Bear ſtood ſtaring upon them, and the fifth of *July*, this Bare according to the kings Commandment was bayted to death by Dogges, upon a Stage, and the Mother of the murthered Child had twenty pound given her out of the money given by the people to ſee the death of the Bare.

Robert Allyley being Araigned at *Newgate* for fellony, ſtood mute and and refuſed the ordinary triall, whreupon as the manner is, the Hangman came unto him to binde his hands, but *Allyley* reſiſted, and with his fiſt ſtroke him on the face in the preſence of the Judges, who preſently Remembred, that this pripriſoner but the laſt Seſſions before was there Convicted of Fellony, and for the ſame had obtained the Kings Speciall pardon, which pardons in generall, are unto all perſons but onely upon their good behaviour unto King and his Subjects, and thereupon the Court gave judgment, that for the blow he gave, his hand

hand ſhould firſt be cut off: and then his body to be hanged for that fact, for the which he had his pardon, according to which ſentence he was preſently executed at the Seſſions Gate.

Thurſday the third of *May*, the *French* Queen was Crowned with all Solemnity in *Paris*, and having been ten yeers before maried to the King, and the next day was murthered in his Coach as he rode through *Paris* by a baſe villain that ſtabed him into the body twiſe with a long knife, that he died inſtantly, and his body was carried to the *Loover*, preſently upon the Kings death, the Queen was made Regent, during her ſons minority, *viz. Lewis the thirteenth.* The twentieth of *May*, being Sunday, our King, Queen and Prince, the Duke of Yorke, the lady *Elizabeth*, and all the Lords and Ladies of the Court mourned in Black for the death of the French King, *Henry* the fourth, and about the end of *June*, was he buried in *Paris* in as great Royalty as ever King

King of *France*; upon the murther of this French King, the Lords and Commons of the houſe of Parliament of *England*, humbly beſought the King to have a more eſpeciall care then formerly, for the preſervation of his Royall Perſon; and alſo to the ſpeedy order for the avoiding of Emminent danger and keeping his ſubjects in their due obedience, and forthwith, the Commons of the Parliament, for the manifeſtation of their alleigance, love and duty they voluntarily of their own accord took the Oath of Allegiance, and after them the Lords of the upper houſe did ſo likewiſe, who miniſtred the ſame Oath to all their ſervants and followers, and ſuch as refuſed to take oath were put from their Lord Services, and the Biſhops in the Convocation Houſe ordained that every Biſhop in their ſeverall viſitations, ſhould miniſter the ſame Oath unto all their Clergie, which they performed accordingly, this oath was alſo miniſtred to others as followeth, according to

the

the Tenor of a ſpeciall Statute made this Seſſion of Parliament made in that behalf.

The fourth of *Iune* Proclamation was made commanding all *Romane Prieſts* and *Ieſuites*, and *Seminaries*, to depart this Kingdom, by the fourth day of *Iuly* next, and not to return upon paine of the ſeverity of the Law, alſo by this Proclamation, the King ſtraitly commands, all Recuſants to return home to their dwellings, & not to come within 10 miles of the Court, without ſpeciall licence, but to depart from *London*, and the Court by the laſt day of this Moneth: and to remain confined according to the Tenor of the Statute in that behalf provided.

Preſently after that the Oath of Allegiance was miniſtred unto all officers, *Atturnies* and *Clarkes*, belonging to any of the Courts at *Weſtminſter Hall*, and the *Exchequer*, and unto all *Advocates*, and *Proctors* of the *Spirituall Courts*, this Oath was alſo adminiſtred unto all Lawyers, in the Inns of *Court*, and *Chancery*, and unto

into all Students and Schollers in both the Universities.

The appointed time now drew neer, for Prince *Henry* to be created Prince of *Wales*, and upon Thursday the last of *May* the Lord Mayor and the Aldermen being accompanied with 54 several Companies of Citizens of *London* in several Barges, bearing armes distinguished by their proper Ensignes, Banners and streamers in warlike manner, and therewithal plentifully furnished with several sorts of excellent Musick, and had also to entertain the Prince divers pleasant and ingenious trophies upon the water, all which in comely order went to *Chelsea*, the Lord Mayor as Admiral going formost, where from nine a clock in the morning till three in the afternoon, they attended the coming of the Prince, who could not come sooner by reason of the low ebb, at which time the King came from *Richmond*, being very honourably accompanied and attended, and from *Chelsea* the Lord Mayor and Citizens, conducted

ed

ed his Highneſs unto the Court at *White Hall*, as they returned from *Chealſea* the citizens led the way, and the Lord Mayor followed them, going alwaies next the *Princes* Barge, to ſee this joyful ſight, the people for ſeven miles ſpace, ſwarmed on both ſides the River, and the Thames was covered with Boates, Barges and Lighters, full fraught with men, women, and childred; and upon Sunday the third of *Iune*, the King made twenty five Knights of the Bath, and the next day the King crowned the prince his eldeſt ſon, *Henry* prince of *Wales*, in the great chamber at *Weſtminſter*, being perormed with great magnificence and ſolemnity, and with full conſent of all the Lords ſpiritual and temporal, and *Commons* of the *Parliament*, being all there preſent, the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London* were alſo preſent at this creation, the princes titles were then proclaimed, Viz. *Henry* prince of *Wales*, Duke of *Cornewal*, and *Rotheſer*, and Earl of *Cheſter*, in honor of this creation

ation: there was the next night at the Court, a moſt rich and royal mask of Ladies, *viz.* the Queen, the Lady *Elizabeth*, daughter to our Soveraign Lord the King, the Lady *Arrabella*, the Counteſs of *Arundel*, the Counteſs of *Darbie*, the Counteſs of *Eſſex*, the Counteſs of *Dorſet*, the Counteſs of *Mountgomery*, the Viſecounts of *Haddington*, the Lady *Elizabeth Gray*, the Lady *Elizabeth Guilford*, the Lady *Katherine Peter*, the Lady *Winter*, the Lady *Windſor*, and upon Wedneſday in the afternoon, in the Tilt yard there were divers Earles, Barons and others, being in rich and glorious armour, having moſt coſtly caparisons, wonderous richly embroidered, with pearl gold, and ſilver, the like abillements for horſes were never ſeen before, preſented their ſeveral ingenious trophies before the King, Queen, and *Prince*, and then ran a tilt, where there was a world of people aſſembled to behold them, and that night there were other triumphs upon the water, with ſhips of war,

war, and Gallies fighting one against an other, and against a great Castle builded upon the water, and after these battels, then an houres space there were many strange and variable fire works in the Castle, and in the ships and Gallies.

This year the King builded a most stately ship for war, being in all respects the greatest and goodliest ship that ever was made in *England*, and this glorious ship the King gave to his sonne *Henry* prince of *VVales*, the prince named it after his own dignity and called it the prince.

The seventh of *December*, *Iohn Roberts* a Benedickt Monk, sometimes provincial of the Benidictans in *England*, and *Thomas Summers* a Seminary, were condemned at Newgate and hanged at Tyburne, they having been before sundry times taken and banished, and yet presumed to return again, and here to practice against King and State.

Upon *Newyears* day at night, the prince of *VVales* being accompanied with twelve others, *viz.* Two Earles, three

three Barons, five Knights, and two Eſquires, they performed a very ſtately mask, in which was an excellent Sceane, ingenious ſpeeches, and rare ſongs, and with great variety of moſt delicate Muſick.

The twentieth of *April* 1611, Sir *Thomas Overburie* was committed to the Tower, and died there the fifteenth of *September*, next following.

May the thirteenth being Munday in *Whitſon* week, at *Windſor* were enſtalled Knights of the Garter, Prince *Charles* Duke of *York*, ſonne to our ſoveraign Lord the King, and *Thomas* Earl of *Arundel*, and *Robert* Viſcount *Rocheſter*.

Wedneſday the eighteenth of *March*, 1611. *Bartholomew Legate* an obſtinate Heretick, and a ſtrong Arian, was burned in *Smithfield*, and the eleaventh of *April* following, viz. *Edward Wightman* an other perverſe Heretick, having refuſed more favour then he could deſire or deſerve, was burned at *Lichfield*, this Heritick would have made the peo-

ple believe that he himself was the Holy Ghost, and immortal, with other vild opinions not fit to be mentioned amongst Christians.

May the twenty ninth 1612. *Richard Newport* and *William Scot* Seminaries were executed at Tyburne.

June the twenty fifth, *Robert Carliele*, and *Iames Edwin*, were executed for murthering *John Turner* fencer, and the twenty seventh of *June* the Lord *Sanquire* was arraigned at the Kings Bench Bar, for conspiring and hiring the said two persons to kill the said *Turner*, the Lord confessed the Indightment and was executed upon a Gibbet, the 29 of *June* at *Westminster*.

In the months of *October*, *November* and *December*, there hapned great winds, violent storms, and tempests, which caused much shipwrack upon the Ocean, in havens and Rivers, and did great damage upon the land, and the net spring extraordinary rain fell, even till Saint *Iames*-tide, and yet upon the humble

ble and hearty prayers of the people in all Churches, it pleaſed Almighty God to ſend a more plentiful harveſt then had been in many years before.

Friday the ſixteenth of *October*, 1612. at eleven a clock at night arrived at *Graveſend* the moſt illuſtrious young Prince *Fredrick*, the fift of that name, *Count Palatine* of the *Reyne*, being very princely attended, he was received by Sir *Lewis Lewkenor* Knight, maſter of the ceremonies, whom the King had ſent before to attend the coming of the Prince, upon knowledge of his arrival, the King ſent ſpeedily the Duke of *Lenox*, with other Earls and Barons, to ſignifie his hearty welcome, and the next Sunday they accompanied the *Palſgrove* by Barge, from *Graveſend* to *VVhite Hall*, where Prince *Charles* Duke of *York* received him at his firſt landing, and brought him up into the great bankqueting houſe, where he was entertained by the King, Queen, *Henry* Prince of Wales, and the Lady *Elizabeth*.

The twenty ninth of *Octobor*, the Palſgrave dined at *Guild-Hall*, and the chief nobility of the Land, where he had preſented unto him a rich Baſon and Eure, and two Livery-pots, richly engraven, and richly guilded.

Friday the ſixth of *Octobor*, died the moſt noble and hopeful Prince *Henry*, Prince of *Wales*, he was royally buried in the Chappel Royal at *Weſtminſter* the ſeventh of *December*.

Upon Saint *Thomas day*, the *Palſgrave* and *Grave Marris* were elected Knights of the Garter, and upon Sunday the ſeventh of *February*, the *Palſgrave* and *Grave Maurice* was enſtalled at *Windſor*.

The fourteenth of *February* being *Shrove Sunday*, the Lady *Elizabeth* was married to the *Palſgrave*, in as moſt royal manner as ever Princes were, with masking, tilting, and turnament, and many rare ſhowes both by land and water, where the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London*, in behalf of the City and themelves

ſelves, preſented the bride with a very fair chain of oriental Pearl.

And thus Reader have I preſented thee a chain of the beſt oriental pearles I could pick out of K. *Iames* his raign, being moſt remarkable, and worthy obſervation, who was called a ſecond *Solomon*, and the peace-maker of Chriſtendome, and had peace with all Nations: and I conclude thus,

If we by Kings again ſhould ruled be,
We wiſh to have no worſe a King then
he;
This land did flouriſh, by the trades in-
creaſe
He rul'd, he ſwai'd, he liv'd, he di'd,
in peace.

Remarkable Paſſages,

The Life and Reign of *King Charles.*

Anno. 1600. *Charles* the ſecond Son of King *Iames*, on the nineteenth day of *November*, in the yeer 1600. During his Infancy he was of a very ſickly conſtitution, and at his birth ſo unlike to live that his Chriſtening was diſpatched in haſte, but as he grew in yeers he did grow into ſtrength.

1602. Being two yeers old he was Created Duke of *Albany* Marqueſſe of *Ormond*, Earle of *Roſſe*, and Barron of *Ardmanock*,

1603. On the twenty ſixth of *March*, King *Iames* had newes that Queen *Elizabeth* was dead, by Sir *Robert Cary*, for which good newes this young D. of *Albany* was afterwards committed to the charge and gover-

nance

nance of Sir *Robert Caries* Lady.

On the ſeventh of *Iune* 1604. he was created *Duke of Yorke*, and in the ſixth yeer of his age 1606. he was taken from the charge of the women, Maſter *Thomas Murray* a Scot by Nation was made his *Tutor*, he profited exceedingly in the knowledge of good letters. 1604. 1606.

In the 11. yeer of his age was he made Knight of the Garter, and in the yeer following he loſt his Brother Prince *Henry*, whom he immediately ſucceded in the Dukedom of *Cornwall*. 1611.

On the third of *November* 1616. he was created Prince of *Wales* and Earl of *Cheſter* and *Flint*. 1616.

And on the eighteenth of *February* 1622. attended with the Duke of *Buckingham*, Sir *Francis Cottington*, and Maſter *Indimion Porter*, he being diſguiſed took Ship at Dover, arrived at *Bulloign* in *France*, and having caſually had a ſight of Lady *Henretta Mariah*, at a Mask at *Paris*, he rode poſt from thence 1622.

to the Court of *Spain.*

On the seventh of *March*, he arrived at *Madrid*, and the King of *Spain* being informed by *Count D. Olivares* what a hazzardous adventure he had taken to have a sight of the *Infanta*, he had that Royal entertainment given him, which a Princely Sutor might expect, and by his Courtly and Gallant behaviour, did win much on the affections of the *Infanta*, and the Articles of the Marriage were agreed upon, but the Pope protracting time, and there being no hope of the Restitution of the *Palatinate*, which was one of the grateſt occaſion of his Journey, having desired leave to return, he with much danger arrived at *Portſmouth* on the fifth day of *October*
1623. 1623.

The treaty with *Spain* being not now likely to proceed, it was now thought fit to negotiate a Marriage with the Princes *Hennaretta Mariah* the youngeſt daughter of *France*, which in the yeer 1624. was carrion by the Earle of *Holland*, and afterwards

terwards concluded by the Earl of *Carlile*, and King *Iames* did seem to be exceedingly well pleased with it.

On the yeer following *March* the seventh, King *Iames* died at *Theobalds*, and immediately afterwards Prince *Charles* was Proclaimed at the Court Gate, *King of Great Brittain France and Ireland.* The Funeralls of the deceased King were celebrated on the seventh of *May*, and presently afterwards were the Espousals of King *Charles* with the Lady *Hennaretta Mariah*, who on the twelfth of *Iune* landed at *Dover*, the King being then at *Canterbury*, did meet her the next day at *Dover*, His first complement unto her was, that *he would be no longer master of himself then he was a servant to her.* And this love he continued to the last houre of his life, for on the day before his unfortunate end, his daughter the Lady *Elizabeth*, with the Duke of *Yorke*, being with much adoe permitted to come unto him, he desired the Lady *Elizabeth* to 1624.

assure her mother if ever she again did see her, *that his thoughts had never strayed from her, and that his affections should be the same to the last.*

On the Thursday following they came from *Gravesend* to *Whitehall* with a very great company of Lords and Ladies, and the Great Guns from the Ships, and the *Tower* of *London* did thunder forth their gratulations as shee passed by them.

On Saturday the eighteenth of *June*, there was a Parliament assembled, but the plague growing hot, it was adjourned to *Oxford*, where the King did put them in minde as before of necessity of putting forth his Fleet the in pursuance of the war, in which they had ingaged his father, but the began now to quarrell at the greatnesse of the Duke of *Buckingham*, and laid something to his charge in reference to the death of his father, whereupon the King expecting monies to advance the affaires of the Kingdom, and not accusations

cusations against those who were then the principall Ministers of state dissolved the Parliament.

The contagion raging in *London*, Michaelmas Terme was ordered to be kept at Redding, and speciall Instructions were given to the Judges to put in execution the statutes against Recusants.

On the sixth of *February* the so- 1626.
lemnity of his Coronation were celebrated. And a Parliament was called again on the sixt of the same moneth, where the King demanding a supply for monies, and representing that on the yeer before, the Fleet miscarried at *Cuziz* for wat of it, Master *Clement Cooke* son to the Lord *Cooke* stood up, and said it was better to dye by a forraign Enemie, then to be destroyed at home, at which most insolent words the King was much troubled, and instead of satisfaction, hearing of a Declaration that was then contriving by some busy heads he disolved that Parliament also.

This yeer the *King* of *France* seized

zed on all the Englisſh ſhips which lay at *Burdeaux* and other places, and then began an open war againſt *England*, wherefore in the yeer following the Duke of *Buckingham*, with ten of the Navy Royall, and ninety Marchantmen, ſet ſayl from *Portſmouth*, and landed at the Iſle of *Ree* from whence in *September* following he was beaten off with the loſs of 2000. common Souldiers, and fifty Officers.

1527.

1628. The Rochellers having ſollicited the King of *England*, whom they found to be powerfull at Sea for his aſſiſtance, the King called another Parliament on the ſeventeenth of *March*, where a bill being drawn up againſt Tunnage and Poundage, which the King by no meanes would condeſcend unto, the Parliament was adjournd the twentieth of *Decemb.* In the meantime the Duke of *Buckingham* being ready again to ſet ſayl from *Portſmoth* was killed by *John Felton*, a diſcontented officer of the laſt yeers Army, who for that offence was hanged up in chaines, neer unto the

the place where the murder was committed.

The Duke being ſlain the Earl of *Lindſey* was choſen Admirall, who found the Haven of *Rochell* ſo ſtrongly barred, that it was impoſſible for his Ships to force their way & give relief unto the beſieged who thereupon ſubmitted to their King without delay.

In the yeer 1629. a peace was concluded betwixt *England* and the two Crownes of *France* and *Spain*.

The Parliament called on the yeer before was diſſolved by the King who extreamly complained againſt the carriages of ſome men in the Houſe of Commons, who being examined by the Lord Treaſurer were ſent, ſome of them to the *Tower*, ſome to the *Gatehouſe*, and ſome to the *Fleet*.

Charles Iames, eldeſt ſon to the King was borne at *Greenwitch*, *May* the thirteenth, and dyed almoſt as ſoone as he was borne, being firſt Chriſtened by one of the Kings Chaplains.

Doctor

1630. Doctor *Layton* a Schotchman having wrote a Book inciting the people to kill all the Bishops, had his nose slit his eares cropt, and was stigmatized in the forehead.

Peter Paul Rubin, the famous Painter, having made overtures for a peace with *Spain*, the said peace was afterwards proclaimed, *November* the twenty seventh 1630. In which it was articled, that the King of *Spain* should use all his power and interest with the Emperour for the restitution of the Palatinate to *King* of *Bohemiah*.

Charles Duke of *Cornewall* by birth, was born at Saint *Iame's*, *May* 19. 1630.

1621. On the twenty fifth of *Aprill*, the Earl of *Castle-haven* being Arraigned at the *Kings Bench Bar*, and found guilty of Rape and Sodomy, was by his Peeres condemned, and executed on the Tower Hill the fourteenth of *May* following.

On the 4. of *Novem.* the Queen was delivered of her eldest daughter who was baptized *Mary*.

The

The Church of Saint *Pauls* was this yeer begun to be repaired, and on the ſecond of *December* the King was viſited with the ſmall pox. 1632.

May the thirteenth, the King went to *Scotland* attended with a gallant train, and on the tenth of *Iune* he was crowned at *Edenbrough*, and on the twentieth of *Iuly* returned ſafe to the Queen at *Greenwitch*. 1633.

This yeer the Arch Biſhop of *Canterbury*, Doctor *Abbot* died, and Doctor *Laud* then Biſhop of *London* ſucceeded in his place.

On the thirteenth of *October*, the Queen was delivered of her third ſon, who was Baptized *Iames*, and on the twenty fourth of the ſame moneth was Created Duke of *York*. Orders were ſent into *Scotland* for the obſerving of the Church Diſcipline as in *England* which was the the occaſion of great tumults, and the ſad war that followed.

The Dutch this yeer began to incroach upon his Majeſties Dominions by Sea, which was defended by 1634.

Grotius

Grotius in his Book intituled *Mare Liberum*, and answered by Master *Selden* in his book intituled *Mare Clausum.*

Writts being issued out to rayse money for a certain number of Ships to be set forth, for the defence of the Nation, which then was called Ship money, some of the discontented members of the former Parliament were absolutely against it and it begat a great quarrell.

1635. On the sixth of *March* 1635. *William Laxon*, Bishop of *London* was made Lord Treasurer.

On the eighth of *January*, the Lady *Elizabeth* was borne, who survived her father, but dyed with hearts grief not long afterwards.

1636. In *September* the Earl of *Arundel* was sent Ambassadour extraordinary to the Emperour.

This yeer 1636. Master *Prin*, *Doctor Bastwick*, and Master *Burton* in the moneth of *June* were sentenced in the high Commission Court, and ordered to be banished, &c.

Master *Hamden* refusing to pay Ship

Ship money, sentence passed against him by twelve of the Judges, who absolutely declared for the legality of it, only Judge *Hutton*, and Judge *Crook* dissented.

On the twenty third of *Iune* 1637. the Book of Common prayers being begun to be read in *Scotland* according to the Kings orders, there began a great uprore, all the Churches protesting absolutely against it, whereupon by the Kings Command, a Proclamation was published, and severe penalties to be inflicted on the contemners of it, but nothing would prevail, whereupon the Marques of *Hamilton* was sent down to Scotland, and a treaty there was but it took no effect, for during the said treaty the Scots had provided all things necessary for war, and not long afterward Episcopacy was there totally abollished. 1637.

This yeer on the seventeenth of *March* the Queen was delivered of a daughter, who at the Font received the name of *Ann*.

This yeer there were great con-

testation

teſtations in *Scotland*, two Petitions were preſented againſt the Common prayer book, Proclamations were made at *Edinborough*, and ſeverall places, for preventing of diſorders, but to no effect, for the Covenanters every where began to rayſe Arms, impoſe taxes, ſeiſe on the Kings Caſtles, and prepare for war, having choſen *David Leſly* an old Soldier for their Generall.

On the latter end of *October*, the Queen mother came into *England*, which many people looked upon as a forerunner of miſchief.

1639. On the ſeventeenth of *March* 1639. The King ſet forth againſt the Scots attended with a Royall Army, and on the ſeventeenth of *Iune*, a generall accord was made at *Barwick*, upon which the King preſently disbanded his forces and returned to *London*, whither he was no ſooner come, but the Scot did openly proteſt againſt the Paſification, and retained the Officers of the Army in pay, hereupon the King was inforced to call for the Lord Leievetenant

nant out of *Ireland*, whom not long afterwards he created Earl of *Straford.*

The Bishop of *Canterbury* reviving the antient Ceremonies, was looked upon as addicted too much to to the Religion of Rome.

On the thirteenth of *August*, 1640. Another Parliament assembled, and the King finding that they had no desire to assist him with money to advance against the *Scots*, but were ready to comply with them he dissolved that Parliament, to the great grief both of City, and countrey. 1640.

July the eighteenth, The Queen was delivered of a Son who was baptized *Henry.*

On the twentieth of *August*, the King marched towards the North in his own person, having received some large contributions from the Clergie, and a very considerable number of the Gentry, At *Annick* he understood of a defeat given by Generall *Lesly* to a party of his, consisting of 3000. foot, and

1200.

1200. Horſe, that Sir *Iacob Aſhley* had deſerted Newcaſtle, and that the *Scots* had impoſed a task of 350. pound a day on the Biſhoprick of *Dirham*, and 300. pound a day on the Countey of *Northumberland*, which ſad newes did much afflict him.

On the twenty fourth of *Septem.* the Lords being aſſembled with the King at *Yorke*, it was reſolved that a Parliament ſhould be called on the third of *November* following, In the mean time the *Engliſh* to gain a ceſſation of Arms, was inforced to yeeld to the *Scots* unreaſonable propoſitions. This Parliament by reaſon of the long Seſſions of it, being called the long Parliament being met, *Maſter Prin*, *Maſter Burton*, and *Doctor Baſtwick* were releaſed of their Imprisonment having great dammages allowed them.

The Earl of *Straford*, the *Archbiſhop of Canterbury*, and *Biſhop Wren*, were impeached of High treaſon and to the *Tower*, Sir *Francis Windebank*, and the Lord *Finch* fled beyond

yond the Seas, and most of the Judges who had declared themselves for Ship money, were voted delinquents, Judge *Barkely* was arrested by the Usher of the Black Rod for high Treason, as he sate one the Kings Bench.

On the two and twentieth of *March*, 1641, the tryall was of the Lord *Straford*, which continued many dayes, and having said as much for himself as man could speak, and the King himself interceding for him, it made his cause the worse, and on Wednesday the twelft of *May*, he was beheaded on *Tower* Hill. 1641.

On the second of *May* the Lady *Mary* was married to the Prince of *Orange* with great solemnity.

Three hundred thousand pounds was ordered for the *Scotch* Army to send them out of *England* to which they were a charge unsupportable.

The Parliament adjourned from the eight of *September* to the twentieth of *October*, and on the tenth of

August

August the king went to *Scotland*, and came back to *London* on the beginning of *November* following.

About the latter end of *October*, brake out the barbarous & inhumane Rebellion in *Ireland*, where above two hundred thousand persons were most barbarously murdered.

1642. On the fourth of *January* 1642. the King attended with divers Gentlemen, came into the house of Commons, and seating him in the Speakers Chayre demanded five members of the house to be delivered to him, whose names were, Sir *Ar. Hazelrig*, *Master Denzill Hollis*, *Master Prin*, *Mr. Hamden* and *Master Sroud*, but finding they were not there, he went into his coach for *London*, being informed they were fled thither, and made Proclamation for their apprehension, which the Commons voted illegall and scandalous.

In *February* the King and Queen went to *Canterbury* with the Princes, wife to the Prince of *Orange*, the Queen understanding that the house intended

intended to charge her with Treaſon went along with the Princeſſe her daughter into *Holland*. Much about this time the Biſhops were quite voted down.

The king coming back to *Greenwitch* went afterwards towards *Yorke*, in the mean time the Parliament doth Seiſe upon the Magazine at Hull, and Regiments of Horſe and Foot are Liſted, and the *Earl* of *Eſſex* appointed to be Generall, the noyſe of whoſe preparations, doth hatten the King from *Yorke* to *Nottingham*, where he Sets up his ſtandard, and much encreaſeth his Forces, as he marcheth, & on Sunday. *October* twenty third, was the great Battaile fought at *Edgehill*, the fight terrible, and five thouſand ſlain upon the place; He afterwards marcheth towards *London*, and at *Brainford*, defeateth a Regiment of the Parliaments, but finding how numerous the *Earle* of *Eſſex* Army was, that lay betwixt *Brainford* and *London* he retired to his Winter quarters at *Oxford*.

On

1643. On the latter end of *February* 1643. the *Queen* who had bin accused of pawning the Jewels of the Crown came to him, and brought great supplies of powder, Arms, and Ammunition, The ensuing Summer made the King master of the *North* and *West*. Some few places onely excepted. The Earl of *Newcastle* had cleared all beyond the *Trent* but *Hull*, and *Prince Rupert*, and *Prince Maurice* had redewced *Bristol Exeter* and all the Towns of any importance in the *West*, *Pool*, *Lime* and *Plimouth* excepted, but making some stay to reduce *Gloecester* the Siege was raysed by the *Earl* of *Essex*, and on the twentieth of *September* the famous Battaile of *Newbery* was fought, where many were slain on both sides, and on the next day *Prince Rupert* follow-the Reare of the *Earle* of *Essex* Army almost as far as *Reading*.

1644. The K. being come to *Oxford*, he Summoned a Parliament, which appeared on the two and twentieth day of *Ianuary*, and on the Sixteenth of

of the ſame moneth the Scots Army entred *England*, conſiſting of eighteen thouſand foot and two thouſand horſe; at this time *Newark* being beſieged by Sir *Iohn Meldrum*, with an Army of ſeven thouſand, Prince *Rupert* with four thouſand horſe and one thouſand foot doth raiſe the ſiege: not long afterwards *Latham* houſe was relieved by him.

The Queen went from *Oxford* to the weſt of *England April* 16. where at *Exceter* ſhe was delivered of a daughter *Henretta*, who not long afterwards did follow her into *France* where ſhe ſtill remains: on the yeer before ſhe was brought to bed of a daughter at *Oxford*, whoſe name was *Katharine*, and died almoſt as ſoon as it was born.

The King having given a defeat to Sir *William Waller* at *Cropredy* Bridge, advanced after the Earl of *Eſſex* and followed him ſo cloſe, that at laſt he forced him into *Cornwal*, his horſe taking the advantage of the night, made a ſhift to eſcape, but the foot came to capitulation,

and delivered up their Arms and Artillery, there being nine thousand arms, and forty nine pieces of excellent brass Ordnance, the king made such a stay in *Cornwal*, that before he could return to *Oxford*, the Earle of *Essex* was again in the head of an army seconded by the Earl of *Manchester* and Sir *William Waller*, and at *Newbery* again there was a very hot incounter in which both sides drew off by degrees, and the Parliaments side had the better of it.

Prince *Rupert* having marched from *Latham* house to *York*, some certain moneths before, there was a terrible fight at *Marston Moore* between the army of the prince *Rupert*, and the forces of the parliament, where multitudes being slain, there was three thousand taken prisoners, twenty pieces of Ordnance, and a considerable number of Officers: not long afterwards *York* was surrendred, and Colonel *Brown* at *Abingdon* performed remarkable service.

1645. On the first of *January* 1645. Sir *John*

Radcliffe Trustees

John Hotham was executed on the *Tower-hill* for betraying his truſt, and on the next day, his ſon followed the ſame fortune.

On the tenth of *January* the Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury* voted guilty of High Treaſon, was brought unto the Scaffold on *Tower-hill* where his head at one blow was ſevered from his ſhoulders by the hands of the executioner.

The town of *Taunton* held out gallantly againſt the Kings party, *Pomferat* was relieved by Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, the Treaty at *Uxbridge* took no effect, the Earl of *Eſſex* being thought to be too mild, the Lord *Fairfax* is made Captain General of the Parliaments forces, in the mean time the kings force who had taken the field not long before do range up and down the countreys, and having relieved *Cheſter* they faced *Leiceſter*, and preſently after began to ſtorm it, the Kings Canons playing upon the town a whole day and a night, many breaches were made, and the con-

testation was carryed on with much resolution on both sides, in some breaches they came to the push of pike, on Saturday they entred the town, where much treasure was taken, and in hot blood many were put to the sword.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, who (as I have said) was wholly made General in the place of the Earl of *Essex*, hearing this, advanced from *Gilling* to *Naseby*, where observing great bodies of horse to appear on the hils neer *Harborough*, he ordered the army to randezvouse neer to *Naseby* to which places the royal army made their approches.

Saturday the fourteenth of *June*, both armies ingaged, the King having the better at the first, for Prince *Rupert* had routed one wing of the Parliaments horse, and followed the chace at *Maston Moor* so unadvisedly, that he left the whole body of the foot open to the other wing, who giving them a gallant charge, did put the whole army to an absolute rout, and made themselves masters of the kings

kings Camp, carriage and canon, and of his Cabinet also where many letters were found which the Parliament afterwards published.

After this *Leicester* was immediately reduced, and General *Fairfax*, marching into the *West* defeated the Lord *Goring*, and became master of all the Garrisons in the West, and for a conclusion of all, had the City of *Bristol* surrendred unto him; at the same time there being no hope of relief, *Pomfret*, and *Scarborough*, and *Carlile*, and some other Garrisons in the North, did yield themselves unto the mercy of the Parliament, and *Bazing house*, which a long time had been besieged, was stormed and taken by Lieutenant General *Cromwel*.

A great defeat was given to the Lord *Hopton*, at *Torrington*, and the same fortune attended Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* at *Sherburn*, all being lost in the west the prince of *Wales* found the opportunity to conveigh himself into *France*.

The King marching toward *Chest-*

er which was then besieged by Sir *William Berton*, and Colonel *Ioues* was persued in the way, and charged in the front by the besiegers, routed at *Bouton* heath, where the Lord *Bernard Stuart* was killed upon the place, the last of the three brethren that had lost their lives in their princes quarrel.

After this the King returned to *Oxford*, and was so much incensed against his two Nephews, prince *Rupert* and *Maurice*, for delivering up such places of great importance in the west, the loss of *Bristow* did most of all perplex him, who thereupon when prince *Rupert* and his brother *Maurice* returned to *Oxford* did command them to be disarmed, and would not suffer them to walk the streets with their swords by their sides as they had done formerly, though afterwards they were restored again to all apparances of favour.

1646 In the twenty first of *March*, Sir *Iacob Astley* was beaten at *Donnington* neer unto *Stow* in the *Wold*, in the which

which fight himself was taken prisoner, and the kings hopes quite lost.

Wherefore on the twenty seventh of *April*, he left the City of *Oxford* in a disguse, and on the fourth of *May* did put himself into the hands of the Scots at *Newark*, who carrid him to *Newcastle*, which occasioned the surrender of *Oxford* to the Lord *Fairfax* on the twenty fourth of *June* following.

On the fifteenth of *July* prince *Rupert* went for *France*, and prince *Maurice* to the *Hague*.

In the midst of *August* or thereabouts the Scots sold the King for the sum of two hundred thousand pounds in ready money, the Commissioners sent by the House to receive him, did bring him to *Holmby*.

On the fourteenth of *September* the Earl of *Essex* died.

In the moneth of *February*, the 1647
Scots abandoned *Newcastle*, and the Parliament voted the Army to disband, those onely excepted who were reserved for the subduing of *Ireland*; there began now to be some

contestations in the House betwixt the Presbyterian and Independant party, and the Parliament began to find that they had not the Army so much at their devotion as they conceived.

On the fourth of *Iune*, Cornet *Ioyce* carried away the king from *Holmby*, and brought him to *Newmarket*; on the twenty eighth of *Iune* he was brought to *Hatfield*, and from thence to *Causam*, where after much importunity, his children were permitted to come unto him, at whose sight he was very joyful.

On the seventh of *August*, the Lord *Fairfax* and his victorious Army, did ride in triumph through the City of *London*; a little before this, there were eleven of the members of parliament impeached, and Major General *Massey*, and Colonel *Poyntz* abandoning the guarding of the City did fly over into *Holland*.

From *Casam Lodge*, the King was removed to *Hampton Court*, where being terrified with the apprehension of some dangers, he put himself into

into the power of Col. *Hammond* in the Iſle of *Wight* who ſecured him in *Carisbrook* Caſtle during his reſtraint: in this place he wrote that excellent Book intituled *Icon Baſilicon*. Propoſitions were here ſent unto him by both Houſes of Parliament as had been before at *Newcaſtle*, and *Holmby houſe*, to which he returned the ſame anſwer as he did then.

The Parliament voted on the third of *Ianuary*, that no more addreſſes ſhould be made unto his Majeſty. 1648

February the twenty firſt, *Iudge Ienkins* was brought unto the Bar of the Houſe, for which he was fined a thouſand pound, and a charge was voted to be brought in againſt him.

The Welch being up in arms to the number of eight thouſand foot, and four hundred horſe, were defeated by Colonel *Horton*.

There were ſeveral inſurrections in *Kent*, *Cornwal*, *Eſſex*, *Suffolk*, *Cambridge-ſhire*, and other places. There was a ſharp incounter at *Maid-*

Maidstone betwixt the Kentish forces and those of the Parliaments, the fight continued six houres, at the last, the town was taken, and 1400 prisoners with good store of booty.

The Seamen revolt and refuse to serve the Earl of *Warwick*; the Earl of *Holland* riseth in arms with the Lord *Francis*, brother to the Duke of *Buckingham*, the Lord *Francis* was killed about *King-stone*, and the Earl of *Holland* flying to Saint *Needs* was taken by Col. *Scroope* and sent prisoner to *Warwick* Castle.

Sir *Iohn Owen* is taken prisoner in *Wales*, the Kentish being scattered did put themselves in the town of *Colchester*, which being strongly besieged by Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, did yield upon composition, Sir *Charles Lucas* and Sir *George Lisle* were there shot to death, and the noble L. *Capel* was reserved for the scaffold, where he looked death in the face with an undaunted magnanimity.

The marriners that revolted being discontented that prince *Rupert*, and prince *Mauris* were there Admirals fell

fell off with the greateſt part of their ſhips, and return again to the Earl of *Warwick*.

Lieutenant General *Cromwel*, having reduced *Wales*, and the three Captains that were the ringleaders, having yielded themſelves, whoſe names were *Langhorn*, *Poyer* and *Powel*, two whereof were afterwards ſhot to death, he marched againſt the Scotts in *Lanchaſhire*, who although they were formidable in their numbers, yet he diſcomfits them, takes all their Foot, Canon, Armes, Ammunition; the Duke did render himſelf priſoner to the Lord *Gray*, Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, and Lievtenant General *Middleton* were both taken priſoners.

Following this blow Lie. Ge. *Crom.* advanceth into *Scotland*, & ſuppreſſed all thoſe that did there oppoſe him, and had the towns of *Barwick* and *Carlile* delivered to him.

In the mean time the Parliament recal the Votes of no addreſſes to the King, and ordered that a perſonal treaty ſhould be at *Newport*, in the

the Isle of *Wight*, but the Commissioners sent thither, spent so much time before they drew towards a conclusion, that they gave the Officers of the Army the oppertunity to frame a remonstrance, in which it was declared that the King was the sole cause of all that bloodshed which had been in the kingdome, and nothing could be more expedient then to bring him to the barr of Justice; in persuance whereof, some of the officers having seized upon his person, did bring him over to *Hurst* Castle in *Hampshire*, and from thence by degrees to *Windsor*, and at last to *Westminster*.

In the mean time the Army having purged the House of all those Members whom they conceived to be opposite to them, they did erect a High-Court of Justice, Serjeant *Bradshaw* being chosen to be president of it.

On Saturday *January* the twentieth, his Majesty was brought from the Palace of Saint *James* unto *Westminster-hall*, where being brought

brought up into the Court, he was no sooner sate, but the Lord president told him that they were assembled by the authority of the Commons of *England* to proceed to his tryal for betraying the trust reposed in him by the people, and commanded his charge to be read, which was to this effect.

"That being admitted King of "*England*, and intrusted with a limi- "ted power to govern according to "the laws for the good of the people, "out of a wicked design to hold up a "tyrannical power to overthrow the "peoples rights, he the said *Charles* "*Stuart* hath trayterously and mali- "tiously leavied war against the par- "liament, particularly on or about, "the 13 of *June* 1642 at *Beverley*, "and on the 24 of *August*, at *Not- "tingham*, where he set up his Stan- "dard of war, and on the 23 of *Octo- "ber* at *Edgehil*, and at many other "times in other places, by which "cruel and unnatural war by him le- "vied, much innocent blood hath "been spilt, much treasure wasted,

"and

"and some parts of the land spoyled "even to desolation, by which, and "by granting Commissions to the "prince his son, it appeareth that the "said *Charles Stuart* is the author "and contriver of the said unnatural "war, and thereby guilty of all the "murders and Treasons committed in the said war, for the which he "is impeached, as a Tyrant, Traitor, "and Murtherer, and it was desired "that he may answer the premises, "that such procedings and sentences may be had upon him as are "agreeable to Justice.

Lord President. *Sir, you heard your Charge read, and it is desired that in the behalf of the Commons of* England *you do put in your answer to it.*

King. I would know by what power I was called hither, I was not long agoe in the *Isle* of *Wight*, how I came thither it is too long to relate, I would know by what lawfull Authority I was brought from thence, and when I know that I shall answer. Remember, I am your King, and

and what ſins you bring upon your heads, and think well upon it, I ſay, think well upon it before you go from one ſin to a greater; I will not betray my truſt, by anſwering to a new and unlawfull Authority.

Lord Preſi. *If you had been pleaſed to have obſerved what had been hinted to you, you would have known by what Authority it is, by that Authority, which Authority requires you in the name of the people of* England *by which you are Elected King to anſwer them.*

King. Sir, I deny that.

Lord Preſi. *If you acknowledge not the Authority of the Court they muſt proceed.*

King. Let me know by what Authority I am called hither, I ſtand more for the priviledge of my people then any that is ſeated here.

Lord Preſſ. *The Court deſires to know whether this is all you will anſwer.*

King. I do deſire that you would give me, and all the World ſatisfaction

faction in this; It is no slight thing you are about, I am sworn to to God for the peace of my Countrey, and therefore you may do well, first, to satisfy God, and afterwards the World, by what Authority you do this, There is a God in Heaven that will call you, and all that gives you power, to account.

Lord Pres. *The Court expects your finall Answer, you desire satisfaction of their Authority, It is by Gods Authority, and thats our present worke.*

King, That Which you have said satisfies no reasonable Man.

Lord Pres. *That is in your apprehension, We that are your Iudges think it reasonabl.*

The President commanded the King to be taken, who accordingly was convayed back to S. *Iamses.* On the Munday following, the Court having met in the Painted Chamber, did order that the King should be suffered to argue to the Iurisdiction of the Court, which if he did, the President should give him

him to underſtand, That the Commons in *England* Aſſembled in Parliament have Conſtituted this Court whoſe power may not, nor ſhall not be diſputed againſt by him.

Immediately afterwards, the Court being ſet the Captain of the Guard was commanded to fetch the King, and Solicitor *Choe* having read the Charge as before, he required the King to give his poſitive anſwer, which if he refuſe, it ſhould be taken *pro Confeſſo*, and the Court ſhould proceed to Juſtice.

Lord Priſi. *I require your poſitive Anſwer.*

King, I proteſt againſt the Juriſdiction of this Court, if power without Law may alter the fundamentall laws of the Kingdom, what Subject is he that can be ſecure of his life, or Eſtate. And proceeding to ſhew Reaſons why he could not allow the Authority of the Court, he was interrupted by the Preſident, *who told him that the Court deſired a direct Anſwer.*

The King, I underſtand law, and Reaſon,

Reason, and therefore under favour, I do plead for the liberty of the people more then you do, and therefore if I should impose a belief upon any Man without giving reasons for it, it were unreasonable.

President. *The Votes of the Commons of* England *Assembled in Parliament are the Reasons of the Kingdome.*

King. The Commons of *England* were never allowed to be a Court of Iudicature: The King urging again to give in his Reasons, the *President told him that his Reasons were not to be heard against the higheſt Iuriſdiction*, to which the King answered, Shew me the Court where Reason is not to be heard. *Upon theſe words the President commanded the King to be taken away, and the default recorded.*

On the day following the Court met again, and the King being brought, and seated in his chaire. *The President told him that it was not for him to diſpute the prerogative of the Court, and being ſenſible of his*

delayes

delayes the Court required him positively to answer whither he was guilty or not guilty of the Treasons laid to his Charge.

King. I desire to know whither I may speak freely or not.

President. *You are not to be permitted to run out into any discourses untill you have given a direct answer to the matter laid in charge against you.*

King, I valve not the Charge a rush, It is the liberty of the People that I stand for; *Being here interrupted, he proceeded,* Sir you ought not to interrupt me. How I came here, I know not, there is no Law to make your King your prisoner.

President, *The Court once more demands your possitive Answer.* To which the King replied. To give satisfaction to the people of my clearnesse, and to satisfie them, that I have done nothing against the trust comitted to me, but to alter the Fundamentall Lawes of the Kingdom, and to acknowledge a new

Court

Court against thei priviledges, you must excuse me. To which the *Presid.* replyd. *This is the third time you have affronted and disowned the Court. How far you have preserved the priviledges of the the people, your actions have spoke, you have written your meaning in bloody Characters, but Sir, The pleasure of the Court is, that the Clark record the default, and Gentlemen you that have the Charge of him, Take away the prisoner, who was immediately convayed back to Saint* Iames.

On Saturday, *Iune* the twenty seventh, the court sate again, and the King desired that he might be heard to speak, and hoped he should give no occasion of interruption.

President. *You may, but you must hear the court first, whereupon the President addressing himself to the Court, told them that the prisoner at the Bar hath been severall times charged with Treason, and hath been so far from obeying the Court, by submitting to their Iustice, that he began to debate their Authority, and being*

being required to answer he was pleased to be Contumatious, whereupon the Court having Considered of the notoriousness of the Fact were resolved to pronounce Sentence on the prisoner, but in respect he desired to be heard before Sentence, the Court was resolved to hear him.

The King told him, A hasty Sentence once past may sooner be repented, then called, I do desire to be heard before the Lords and Commons in the *P*ainted Chamber if it be reason, and really for the welfare of the Kingdom, and liberty of the Subject, I am sure of it, it will be well worth your hearing before my sentence be past, I therefore do conjure you, as you love that which you pretend, which I hope is reall, the liberty of the *S*ubject, and the peace of the *K*ingdom, that you will grant me a hearing before you passe sen-sentence.

Presidnt. *This is but a further declinig the Inrisdiction of the Court.*

The King told him It was no declining

clining the Jurisdiction, although he could not own it.

The *President* told him that what he offered, tended to a delay, which neither the Kingdom nor Justice could admit, but the Court was content to withdraw for a time; hereupon the King being withdrawn, after the space of half an houre the Court did sit again, and the prisoner being brought, the *President* told him that the Court had withdrawn *pro forma tantum*, and that having considered what he had offered them, and of their own Authority, which was grounded on the Supream authority of the Parliament, they had Acted according to their Confession, and being now his Judges they were to know, that Judges were no more to delay then to deny, and were therefore resolved to proceed on punishment and judgement.

King. It is vain for me to dispute, I know yo have power enough, but I would fain know the lawfulness of that power. I do put at your doores

doores all the inconveniences of a haſty ſentence, which the childe unborne may repent.

Preſident. *The Court deſireth to know, If you have anything more to ſay before ſentence.*

King. If you will grant me this delay, I doubt not but to give you ſome reaſonable ſatisfaction, I require you therefore, as you will anſwer at the dreadfull day of Judgement, that you will conſider it.

Preſident. *If you have nothing more to ſay, we muſt proceed to Sentence.*

King. I have nothing more to ſay.

Preſident. *Then the Court hath ſomething to ſay to you, though it will not be acceptable to you, and proceeding in a long ſpeech, ſhewing how Kings had been executed for their miſgovernment.* The King deſired to be heard concerning the Imputations laid to him, before that ſentence was pronounced.

The Preſident replied that his time

time was now past and not far from Sentence & because they would not acknowledg him to be a Court, they could not admit of what had to say, and the Clarke by the Presidents appointment, did read the Sentence, which was: "That for the Treasons and Crimes "laid to his charge, the Court did "adjudge him the said *Chales Stu-* "*art*, as a Tyrant, Traytor, and "Murtherer to be put to death, by "severing his head from his Body. *The sentence being read, the Court stood up in Confirmation of it, as the Act and Resolution of the whole Court. The King offered again to speak something, but the Presid. would not hear him, and commanded the prisoner to be carried away, and convayed to* Whitehall.

On Munday *January*, 29. The King desired that he might have the happines to see his children, which was granted him, they were with him, three or four hours, and at the parting there was a sad farewell betwixt the Father and the children.

On the day following he received

ved the Sacrament, and about ten of the clock, being attended by a Regiment, Doctor *Iuxon* being on the right hand of him, and Colonell *Tomlinſon* on the left, he walked on foot through the Parke from S. *Iamſes* to *White-Hall*. In the way ſome of the Foot Souldiers reviled him, the King hearing of them did pittie them, and ſaid, *Alas poor men, they will ſpeak as much of their own Colonell for a teſter.*

And going on, he deſired the Biſhop of *London* and the Colonell to go a little faſter, for ſaid he I am now going for a Heavenly Crown, which I do with leſs trouble of Spirit, then I have often fought for an earthly Diadem. As ſoon as he came into *White-Hall*, he immediately retired himſelf into his cabanet chamber, where he continued in his devotions, and dinner being ready he refuſed to eat, and onely refreſhed himſelfe with a Manchet and a Glaſs of Claret wine.

About one of the clock he was conveyed through the Banquetting

house, and a way being made through the great Window he came upon the Scaffold, which was covered with black, where he beheld two Executioners, and both of them disguised with visards, which nothing affrighted him, and pulling off his doublet he was to be seen by all in a Silk Wast-coate of Azure Colour. The multitude that were on the ground making a great and confused noyse which were increased by many Troops of Horse that were neer unto the Scaffold to attend the Execution, he addressed him to Colonell *Tomlinson* in these words.

I shal be very litle heard of any body elſe, I shall therefore speake a word unto you here. Indeed I could have held my peace very well, if I did not think that holding of my peace would make some men to suppose that I did submit as much unto the guilt as to the punishment; But I conceive it is my Duty first to God, and then unto my Countrey to clear my self, both as an honest Man, a good King,& a goodChristian.I shall begin

begin firſt with my Innocence, and introth I think it not very needfull for me to inſiſt long upon this, for all the *world* knows that I never did begin a war with the two houſes of Parliam. and I call God to witneſſe to whom I muſt ſhortly make an account, that I never did intend to incroach upon their priviledges. They began upon mine. It was the Militia they began upon. They confeſſed that the Militia was mine, but they thought it fit for to have it from me; And to be ſhort, if any body will look into the Dates of the Commiſſions, of their Commiſſions, and mine, and likewiſe to the Declarations, he will ſee clearly that they began theſe unhappy troubles, not I; So that as for the guilt of theſe enormous crimes that are laid againſt me, I do hope that God will clear me of it. I will not (for I am in charity) and God forbid that I ſhould lay it upon the two houſes of Parliament, there is no neceſſity of either. I hope they are free of this guilt, but I believe that evil

instruments betwixt them and me, have been the chief Cause of all this bloodshed, so that, as I finde my self clear of this, I hope and pray to God that they may also. Yet for all this, God forbid, that I should be so evil a Christian as not to say, that Gods judgement are just upon me. Many times he doth pay Justice by an unjust sentence, that is ordinary. I will onely say this, that an unjust sentence that I suffered to take effect, is now punished by an unjust sentence upon me; So far I have said to shew you how that I am an innocent man. Now for to shew you that *I* am a good Christian *I* hope (poynting to Doctor *Iuxon*) there is good man will bear me witness, that *I* have forgiven all the world, and even those in particular, who have been the chief causers of my death, who they are God knowes, *I* do not desire to know, *I* pray God forgive them. But this is not all. My charity must go further, *I* wish that they may repent, for indeed they have

have committed a great ſin in that particular, I pray to God with Saint *Steven, That this be not laid to their charge*, and withall that they may take the right way to the peace of the kingdom, for my charity commands me, not onely to forgive particular men, but to indeavour to the laſt Gaſpe the peace, and happineſs of the Kingdom; So ſirs I do wiſh with all my ſoul, that they may indeavour the peace of the Kingdom.

Now ſirs I muſt ſhew you both how you are out of the way, and put you in a way. Firſt, you are out of the way; for certainly all the way that you ever had yet, as far a I could find by any thing, is in the way of conqueſt: Certainly this is an evil way, for conqueſt in my opinion is never juſt, except there be a good and a juſt cauſe, either for matter of wrong or a juſt title; and then if you go beyond the firſt quarrell that you have, that makes it unjuſt in the end that was juſt at firſt; for if there be onely matter of conqueſt, then it is

a great robbery, as a Pirate ſaid to *Alexander*, that he was the great Robber, himſelfe was but a petty Robber; and ſo Sirs, I doe thinke, for the way you are in you are much out of the way. Now ſirs, for to put you in the way, believe it, you wil never go right, nor wil *God* ever proſper you, untill you give God his due, the King his due, that is, my ſucceſſor, and the people their due; I am as much for them, and more then any of you; you muſt give God his due by regulating rightly his Church, according to the ſcripture, which is now out of order, and to ſet you in a way particularly now I cannot, but onely a Nationall Synod freely called, freely debating among themſelves, muſt ſettle this, when every opinion is freely and clearly heard; For the King indeed I will not, the Laws of the Land will clearly inſtruct you for that, therefore becauſe it concerns my own particular, I do onely give you a touch of it. For the people I do truly deſire their liberty and freedome as much as any body whoſoever; but I muſt tell you, that

their liberty and their freedom conſiſts in having government under thoſe laws by which they live, and their goods may be moſt their own, it is not in having a ſhare in the Government, that is nothing pertaining to them. A Soveraign and a Subject are clean different things, and therefore untill you do that, *I* mean, that you do put the people into that liberty which *I* ſpeak of, they will never certainly enjoy themſelves.

Sirs, it was for this that I am hither come, for if I would have given way to an arbitrary power, that is, to have all laws changed according to the power of the ſword, I needed not to have come here, and therefore I tell you, and I pray to God it be not laid to your charge that I am the Martyr of the people. Introth ſirs, I ſhould not hold you any longer, I will onely ſay this to you, that I could have deſired ſome little time longer, becauſe I would put this which I have ſaid in a little better order, and have had it a little better digeſted then I have now

done, and therefore I hope you will excuse me, I have now delivered my conscience, and I pray God you take those courses that are best for the good of the kingdome, and your own salvations.

Doctor Juxon. *Although it be very well known what your Majesties affections are to Religion, yet because it may be expected that you should speak something to give satisfaction to the world therein, I must beseech your Majesty to declare your self in that particular.*

King. I thank you heartily my Lord for this remembrance, I had almost forgotten it; in troth Sirs my conscience in religion is already, as I think, well known to all the world, and therefore *I* declare before you all, that *I* die a Christian according to the profession of the *Church of Engl.* as *I* found it left unto me by my Father: and (pointing to the Bishop of *London*) this *I* do believe, that this honest man will witnesse with me. Then turning to the Officers, he said, Excuse me for the same, *I* have a good Cause and a gracious

God, *I* will ſay no more. On this the Biſhop of *London* ſaid unto him, There is but one ſtage more; this ſtage is full of noiſe and tumult, it is but a ſhort one, but you may conſider it will ſoon carry you from earth to heaven, and there you will find an abundance of unrepented joy and comfort. To this the King replied, *I* paſſe from a corruptible to an incorruptible Crown, where there is no diſturbance, no diſturbance in the world. The Biſhop melting into tears, aſſured him that he was exchanged from a temporall to an eternall crown: a good exchange. After this, the King putting his hair under his cap, after ſome ſhort and fervent ejaculations in private, with his hands and eyes lift up to heaven, immediately ſtooped down and laid his neck upon the block, and the King perceiving the Executioner prepared and armed to give the fatal blow, ſaid unto him, *Stay for the ſigne*: and after a very little pauſe, ſtretching forth his hands, the executioner at one blow ſevered his head

from his body: and even his enemies wept in private for what they had done in publick.

His body was put into a coffin covered with black velvet, and carried from thence to his houſe at Saint *Iamſes*, where being embalmed and wrapped up in a ſheet of lead, it was expoſed to the view of the people.

On Wedneſday the 7 of Feb. his body was delivered to two of his ſervants to be buried at *Windſor*, where the next day the Biſhop of *London*, the Duke of *Richmond*, the Marqueſs of *Hartford*, and the Earls of *Lindſey* and *Southampton* repaired, and buried him in a vault in St. *Georges* Chappel, it being the ſame vault where *Henry* the eight had beene heretofore interred.

The

The Life and death of *Oliver Cromwel*, Lord Protector.

Oliver Cromwell was born in the town of *Huntingdon*, he was deſcended from the family of the *Williams* in the Coun. of *Glamorgan*, one whereof marrying with the onely child and daughter of the *Lord Cromwell*, raiſed and beheaded by *Henry* the *Eight*, the whole Family afterwards retained the Name of *Cromwell* which was thought more Honourable.

In the month of *Auguſt* 1649. Six moneths after the deceaſe of King *Charles Oliver Cromwell*, being choſen by the Parliament to be Governor of *Ireland*, advanced into that Nation with a very gallant Army of Horſe and Foot, where having taken and *beſieged Dogheda*, by degrees

grees became abſolute maſter of that whole Nation.

In the ſame year Doctor *Doriſlaus* who aſſiſted at King *Charles* his death, being ſent as Agent into the Low Countreys, was killed at the *Hagne*; and Mr. *Acham* being not long afterwards ſent as an Agent into *Spain*, was killed at *Madrid*.

In the year 1650. the Common-wealth of *England* preparing to make war againſt the Scots, *Oliver Cromwell*, who for his many great ſervices in the wars of *England*, was made Lieutenant General, was now choſen to be Generalliſſimo of the Armies of the Common-wealth of *England* in the place of the Lord *Fairfax*.

This year in the moneth of September, was the famous battell of *Dunbar*, where the Engliſh having totally overthrown the Scots, did take ten Collonels, 12 Lieutenant-collonels, 9 Majors, 47 Captains, 72 Lieutenants, and eighty Enſignes, two and twenty great Gunns, and arms for fifteen thouſand men.

In

In the ſame moneth *Edenburgh* and *Leith* were taken.

Col: *Euſebius Andrews* being diſcovered to bring over Commiſſions to raiſe ſouldiers for the King of Scotland, was condemned for it, and beheaded on Tower hill. Much about the ſame time Generall *Blake* at ſea did ruine Prince *Ruperts* Fleet.

In the year 1651. the Armes of the Crown of *England* were put down by order of Parliament, and the Statues of King *Chales* were put down, one of them at the old Exchange, and the other at the weſt end of *Pauls.*

This year the Lord *Saint Iohn* and Mr. *Walter Strickland* were ſent Ambaſſadors into *Holland,* where they were much affronted by the Engliſh Royaliſts.

The Iſle of *Scilly* was reduced, and one *Brown Buſhell* was beheaded at London, a famous Royaliſt both by ſea and land.

This year M. *Love* and Mr. *Gibbons* were beheaded on Tower-hill.

In

In the moneth of Auguſt the King of Scotland with an army of twelve thouſand men, did enter into *England* by the way of *Carlile*, and on the third of September following was the battel at *Worceſter*, where the King of *Scotland* being over-powred loſt the day, where there were taken ſix Collonels of horſe, eight of foot, thirty ſeven Captains of horſe, ſeventy three of foot, ſeventy ſix Standards, ninty nine Enſignes, one hundred fifty and eight Colours, all the Canon, the Royall Standard, the Kings coach and horſes, the King himſelf made an eſcape ſtrangely, and in a diſguiſe paſſed unknown into *France*.

This yeare the Iſle of *Ierſie* was taken and the Iſle of *Man* reduced; and not long afterwards the ſtrong caſtle of *Gaernſey* was ſurrendred to the Parliament.

In the moneth of May 1652. was the firſt Sea-fight betwixt the Engliſh and the Hollanders, Generall *Blake* gave the firſt volley, and let flie three guns at *Van-trumps* flag, to

to which *Van-trump* anſwered by a ſhot from the ſtern of his ſhip backwards, ſignifying his diſdain to veyl his flag, and inſtead of ſtriking his main top-ſaile, he cauſed a red flag of war to be ſet up in token of a combat to his whole Fleet, and without any further delay he gave Gen. *Blake* a broad ſide, who returned two for one, and for the ſpace of four hours together both Fleets did fight with great animoſity. In this fight it is ſaid that one Holland man of war was ſunk, and another taken with thirty guns: on the Engliſh ſide there were ſome ſlain, and more wounded, and the ſhip Gen. *Blake* commanded as Admirall, was much indammag'd in her maſts, ſaile, tackling, and apparell.

This action being diſowned by the States of Holland, there was afterwards open war proclaimed betwixt the two Nations, and the greateſt part of the Engliſh Fleet ſailed Northwards towards the Iſle of *Orkeney* under the command of Generall *Blake*, thinking the Dutch would

would be ready there to convey home their Fiſhermen: in the mean time another Fleet of the Hollanders were diſcovered not far from *Plimouth*, againſt which Sir *George Aſcue* advanced with forty men of war, and though in his firſt charge he was ſufficiently dammaged in his ſailes, maſts and yards, yet he got windward of his Enemies, and once again charged the whole body of them. Amongſt the Engliſh there were ſeverall hurt and killed, and it was conjectured by the wrack that two of the Holland men of warre were ſunk: the night coming on, the Engliſh made towards *Plimouth* to repair their veſſels, but eſpecially their maſts, yards, and tackling which were ſo torn in the fight, yet they were inforced to give over the enemy.

In the moneth of September General *Blake* fought with the French fleet that were carrying Auxiliaries and proviſions to the relief of *Dunkirk*, and having maſtered them to obedience, it was the onely meanes that

that *Dunkirk* was ſurrendred to the Spaniard.

Some few dayes afterwards he diſcovered about ſixty ſaile of Holland men of war, commanded by Admirall *de Witte*, on the backſide of the *Goodwins Sands*, whom he followed almoſt as far as *Weſt-chappell* in *Zeland*, and took the Admirall of the reer ſquadron.

Not long afterwards there was another fight betwixt eleven of the Holland men and a ſquadron of the Engliſh in the Mediterranean ſea, where the the Engliſh being overpowred by numbers, the *Phœnix*, a very gallant Frigot, of five and forty guns, was boarded by a Holland man of war, and inforced to yeild.

On the ninteenth of September a part of the Engliſh fleet ſet ſaile for *Denmark*, to demand the Engliſh ſhips that were there detained, and whoſe lading was carried on ſhore and ſold. This Ambaſſage was fruitleſſe, and no reſtauration made until many moneths afterwards: coming home the *Antelop* Frigot being Admirall,

mirall, commanded by Captain *Ball*, ſteering too much to the ſhore, did run upon the ſands, where ſhe was loſt, and it was ten to one that the whole Fleet had not followed her, ſhe bearing the lanthorn. She was an excellent Frigot, and carried fifty braſs guns.

Not long afterwards the Hollanders came forth to ſea againe with fourſcore ſhips and upwards, againſt whom the Engliſh Fleet, under the command of Gen. *Blake*, advanced; it is ſaid they conſiſted not of above two and forty ſhips, and that not above half of them ingaged in that dayes ſervice, and bare the brunt of the puiſſant Holland Fleet. The *Avent-guard* and the *Victory*, two brave Frigots, having been that whole afternoon ingaged in the midſt of the enemy, who fired from all ſides on them, got off in a very good condition. The Garland, a frigot that carried forty pieces of Canon, was boarded, and being over-powred on all ſides, was inforced to yeild; the *Bonaventure*, a gallant ſhip, going to re-

relieve the Garland, did fall alſo into the hands of the enemies. Generall *Blake*, who commanded the Triumph plunging into the midſt of his enemies to fetch off the Garland and Bonaventure, was clapt on board by the Dutch, and had his fore-maſt ſhot down cloſe to the board; but having ſtoutly defended himſelfe, he at length got cleare, and went off with the reſt of the Fleet.

But on the latter end of February 1653. the Engliſh did put forth to ſea again with a gallant fleet, Gen. *Blake* in the *Triumph* followed by Gen. *Dean*, having diſcovered 80. Holl. men of War (who ſeemed to out-dare them between the Iſle of *Wight* and *Portland*) began the fight; the Engliſh Fleet came not up unto their Generall, who all the morning had been engaged untill two in the afternoon, at what time there was a moſt cruell fight, which continued till dark night. The Engliſh loſt the Sampſon, which was ſo leaky and ſo unſerviceable, that the Hollanders ſunk her themſelves after they

they had taken her. On the next day and the day following the Engliſh again aſſaulted the Hollanders; on the laſt day the fight was more obſtinate then the former. The Engliſh in this fight took about nine men of War, and fifty Merchants ſhips, and ſunk ſeverall other ſhips; fifteen hundred priſoners were brought up to *London*. Gen. *Blake* was hurt in this incounter, having done as much as could be expected from a gallant ſeaman, and many of his captains and officers, who were men of great courage, were both hurt and killed in this deſperate incounter. In this ſpring the Engliſh loſt ſome ſhips at *Legorne*, captaine *Badily* who commanded a ſquadron of nine men of War, being not able by the averſeneſs of the wind to come up and aſſiſt captain *Appleton*, whoſe Frigots not equal to the Hollanders were ſurrounded by them. There were loſt in this fight the Leopard and Smugge Frigot, which carried fifty pieces of canon; ſhe was boarded & taken by the Dutch Admi-

mirall, and for the ſpace of five hours maintained a ſtout fight with him and two other great ſhips. At the ſame time the Bonaventure, a gallant frigot of the Engliſh was blown up, an iron bullet from the enemy having unhappily fired the powder. The Pilgrim was alſo taken, having her main and mizen maſts both ſhot down. The Levant Merchant another ſtout Engliſh frigot was taken. The Sampſon being aſſaulted by young *Van-trump*, and a fire-ſhip of the Hollanders, was ſoon ſet on fire, and periſhed in the ſea.

Not long afterward Gen. *Cromwel* alledging that the drifts of the Parliament were to eſtabliſh themſelves in a perpetuall Senate, which was directly againſt the ambition of his ſpirit, which deſired predominant over all, he found the meanes to diſſolve the long Parliament, which very few ſeemed to be grieved at; and that all the world might be ſatisfied with the reaſons wherefore he did it, he publiſhed his *Manifeſto* for it.

A Council of State was preſently ſetled, and not long afterwards there was another great fight betwixt the Engliſh and the Dutch, which continued for the ſpace of two dayes: in this fight the Engliſh loſt Gen. *Dean* one of their Admirals, who was taken off by a great ſhot in the firſt days ingagement: there were ſlain of the Engliſh (as the liſts then gave account) one hundred and threeſcore men, and two hundred and forty hurt; of the Hollanders one thouſand and five hundred were taken priſoners, and ſix men of war were ſunk; the Engliſh purſued their victory to the very mouth of the Texell, and blocked up the Hollanders in their own ports.

In the mean time on the beginning of July Gen. *Cromwell* called another Parliament, which by reaſon of the ſudden and unexpected diſſolution of it, was called the ſhort Parliament.

On the latter end of this moneth there was a memorable fight betwixt the

the Dutch and the Englisſh, during the time of a treaty betwixt both Nations, this battel was fought with admirable reſolution on both ſides. The fight began in the evening, which though but ſhort was very ſmart. The Dutch in the night-time being recruited with five and twenty gallant ſhips, did fall of themſelves the next morning on the Engliſh fleet with a great deal of gallantry and reſolution. In this fight Admirall *Van-trump* was ſlain: there were twenty men of War of the Hollanders ſunk or burnt in this fight. Of the Engliſh there were ſlaine outright eight Captains, and five hurt: the *Triumph* and the *Andrew*, two Frigots, were ſorely put to it, and received great dammage in their ſails and rigging. The Hollanders ſeeing ſo great a number of their ſhips loſt did face about, and did bear away with all the ſail they could make unto the Texell and the Engl. not judging it expedient to ingage too far upon them, did ſet ſaile with the whole Fleet towards *Yarmouth*,

to

to dispose of such ships as were disabled, and to put their wounded men on shore.

The Parliament before mentioned being conceived too weak to go on with the management of the great and high affairs of State, it was dissolved on the 12 of Decemb. following.

And presently afterward the Lord G. *Cromwell* was declared & sworn Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of *England Scotland* and *Ireland* at *Westminster*, in the presence of all the Judges, the Barons of the Exchecquer, and the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of the city of *London*. At this time certain Articles were presented, which he took a solemn oath (according to his custome) to see them kept, protesting moreover that he would mind nothing so much as the good of the *Commonwealth*, and the glory of *God*. Presently after this he was proclaimed *Protector* at the *Palace-yard* in *Westminster* and at the *old Exchange* by the *Lord Mayor*.

His

His Highneſs being now where he would be, deſired to know the affections of the people. A report was raiſed that a great part of the army was diſcontented at his inauguration unto his new dignities, whereupon the diſaffected in ſeverall counties thinking to joyn with them, did take up arms, and finding the ſuccourſe promiſed and expected to ſtand out againſt them, they cryed out they were betrayed, and moſt of them being taken were ſent to forreign plantations. On this account Sir *Henry Slingsby* was taken priſoner in *York-ſhire*, & beheaded afterwards upon another account of the ſame nature. M. *Penruddock*, M. *Lucas*, M. *Thorpe*, M. *Kenſey*, M. *Graves*, who cryed out much againſt Sir *Joſeph Wagſtaffe*, were condemned and executed in *Wiltſhire*.

Much about the ſame time Mr. *Peter Vowel* was hanged at Charing-croſs; and on the ſame monday M. *John Gerrard* and the brother to the *Portugall* Ambaſſadour were beheaded on Tower-hill.

On the third of September another Parliament was aſſembled, which was diſſolved again on the January following.

This year the Marqueſs of *Leda* came over in a magnificent manner, as an Ambaſſadour from *Spain*, but his Highneſs at that time having no deſire to make any alliance with *Spain*, did conclude a peace with the Crown of *France*.

This year on the latter end of December, a gallant Fleet under the command of Generall *Pen* and Generall *Venables*, did put forth to ſea, who on the tenth of May following arrived at *Iamaica*, the deſign having miſcarryed, as *Sancto Domingo* in *Hiſpaniola*.

On the fifth of April the articles of peace were ſigned and delivered on the behalf of the two Nations of *England* and *Holland*, the Protector to teſtifie his joy did moſt ſumptuouſly intreat the Holland Ambaſſadours.

This year the *Highlanders* in *Scotland* diſdaining the ſubjection of

Ge-

Generall *Middleton*, but Generall *Monk* falling into the North of *Scotland* did give them ſo full a charge on the latter end of July, that he abſolutely defeated them, and made them incapable of ever appearing in arms again.

This year his Highneſs conſtituted 1655
Major Generals for the preſervation of the peace of the Commonwealth in the reſpective Counties of this Nation, whoſe power appearing to be of too great a latitude, they were afterwards diſinveſted of it.

The Lord *Bulſtrode Whitlock* was ſent Ambaſſadour into *Sweden*, where he entred into a cloſe league with that nation.

Generall *Blake* arriving with his fleet at *Sunis*, ſent unto the Governour of the place to demand ſatisfaction for ſome Engliſh ſhips which the pirats in thoſe parts had taken away, which being denied, he came with the Vice-admirall and Rear-admirall within musket ſhot of the Caſtle, on which he inceſſantly fired,

and on the other forts whileſt the other ſhips took the opportunity to fire, part of the Turkiſh Navy then riding in the Haven. This was ſo well performed, that in four hours ſpace nine great veſſels were burnt down to the very keels, the Engliſh loſing but five and twenty men, and five and forty wounded. Hereupon the King of *Tunis* ſought to the Engliſh for peace, and reſtored the prioners which *Blake* had demanded for little or nothing.

The Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*, the Lord *Newport*, Mr. *Seamor*, and M. *Newport*, were ſent to the Tower upon the ſuſpition of a new Conſpiracy.

His Highneſs going into S. *Iamſes* Park for his recreation, had his coach ready for him, which was drawn with ſix *Flanders* horſes, he undertook to drive the coach himſelf, but the horſes impatient of his command did flie forth, and threw him out of the coach-box on the ground, being much hurt and bruiſed. Not long afterwards his eldeſt

ſon

ſon had a fal from his horſe, and did break his leg of which he ſtill goes lame.

His Highneſs ſent twelve good men of War well manned, and well provided with all neceſſaries, to *Iameica* with Colonel *Humpheries* Regiment, not long afterwards Gene. *Pen*, and after him General *Venables* arrived from *Iameica*, who had not the ſame countenance from his Highneſs, as when they did put forth to ſea.

In the yeer 1656, Seven Spaniſh Ships comming from *Lime* in the Indies moſt richly laded, were incountred in the way by Generall *Montague*, about nine leagues from *Cadis*, The fight was violent, and the rather becauſe it was known with what mettall the Ships of *Spayn* were laded. In the fight, the fortune of *England* eaſily prevailed, there was one Ship burned, another ſunk, two were taken, and two run a ground, & one got away with a *Portugall* prize. In the ſhip that was burned, was Marqueſs of *Budex*, his

wife and one daughter, In another of the Ships that were taken, was the young Marques his brother, and a ſiſter that was ſet on ſhore in Spain, The two brothers were brought to *England*, and a long time priſoners in *Chelſy* Colledge, from whence they had the fortune to make their eſcape.

1657 The rich Plate fleet being after much expectation come to *Spain*, *Blake* underſtanding where they had unladen, reſolved with himſelfe, though he miſſed of the money, to be revenged on the purſe, and made up to them with the greateſt part of the ſtrength he had, and burned and ſunck ſixteen great veſſails; amongſt which there were five Gallions, the Admirall, Vice-Admirall, and Rear-Admirall, the greateſt part whereof had Braſſe Ordnance mounted on them. His Highneſs rewarded this ſervice of *Blakes* with a Diamond Ring worth a thouſand pound.

On the beginning of *May* the *Engliſh* were ſent to aſſiſt the *French*, with a body of ſix thouſand Foot, under

under the Command of the Noble *Sir Iohn Reynolds.*

In the middle of the moneth of *Iune*, his Highneſs was inſtalled in the Protectorſhip, when the Trumpets ſounded there were few or almoſt no acclamations of the people although the numbers were almoſt infinite, who thronged to behold him at his Inveſtment into his new dignities.

This veer the Fort of *Mardike* was convaied unto the *Engliſh*, and Sir *Iohn Reynolds* comming for *England*, was at Sea, moſt unfortunately, if not cruelly caſt away. Generall *Blake* being ſick, died in the fight of *Plimmouth*, and had the Honour to be buried in the Chappell of *Henry* the Seventh.

Henry Cromwell the younger ſon of the Protector was made Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, and not long afterwards the Court began to be full of Jealouſies, for now there was a new report of another conſpiracy againſt the Protector, for the effecting whereof *VVhitehall* ſhould have

been set on fire by one *John Syndercombe* and some others, *Syndercombe* was apprehended and sent to the Tower, and sentenced to lose his life, which many that knew his crime affirmed would never be by a publike Execution, he died suddenly in the Tower, on the night before his execution, to the murmuring of many, and the admiration of all, howsoever his Body was brought to Tower Hill, where it was buryed under the Scaffold, and (to increase yet more the noyse of the people) it had a stake drove through it.

On the fourth of *February* 1658. his Highness put a period to the Parliament then being, on the proceedings whereof so many hopes depended, he said he would trust no more to men but rely on GOD onely. The Parliament being thus dissolved a high Court of Justice was presently erected.

Many young men were acccused, and at this court of Justice, were condemned to dye, whose last words on the ladder, and the haltars about their

their necks, were, that they were drawn in by thoſe men, who afterwards did accuſe them: the old Knight, Sir *Henry Slingsby* ſaid he was trappanned, Colonel *Aſhton* and ſome others, who were hanged, drawn, and quartered, confeſſed rather a deſire then any ability, to put the plot in execution, and all of them abſolutely denied, and ſeemed to abhor that moſt barbarous, and deſperate deſign of ſetting the City on fire.

At the ſame time, and for the ſame plot, Doctor *Iohn Hewyt* was beheaded on the Tower hill, whoſe death was much lamented by many learned Divines, but above all, by the pious Lady his wife, who not long afterwards, petitioned to the Parliament for juſtice, for the death of her husband.

In this year on the ſecond of *Iune*, a Whale of a prodigious bulk, being ſixty foot in length, and of a proportionable bigneſs, was caſt upon ſhoar not far from *Greenwich*, which was taken to be a preſage of new

events to come.

The Engliſh and French having overthrown the Spaniards in a memorable battail, not far from *Dunkirk*, which was at that time beſieged by them, it was the means that not long afterwards, the moſt conſiderable Town of *Dunkirk* was ſurrendred to the Engliſh.

In *July*, the Lady *Elizabeth Cleypole*, ſecond daughter to the Protector, departed this life; ſhe was a Lady of a gallant ſpirit, and dyed in the flower of her age, which ſtruck more to her Fathers heart, than all the heavy burden of his affairs, ſo great a power hath nature over the diſpoſitions of men, when the tye of blood is ſeconded by love & likenes: ſhe dyed with good leſſons in her mouth, and ſeemed to deſpiſe the frailty, of greatneſs, and the pomp of the earth, her laſt words were very memorable, and left a great impreſſion in the breſt of her Father.

Not long afterwards, it pleaſed God, that the Protector fell ſick himſelf, he languiſhed about a fort-

night

fortnight of a diſeaſe, which at the beginning was but an Ague, but on *Friday* morning, the third of *September*, he had all the ſigns of a dying perſon; and about three of the clock in the afternoon, he departed the world, being diſſerted his vital parts were found to be ſound, and whole, only his heart was dryed up, and no blood in it, to make it either moiſt or warm.

His greateſt care was to name a Protector, to be his ſucceſſor, which was *Richard* his eldeſt Son, a Gentleman of great hopes, of a generous ſpirit and beloved, even of thoſe who were enemies to his Father, of whoſe ſhort Protectorſhip, we will give you as ſhort, but as preciſe a view as poſſibly we can, committing nothing that is ſuperfluous, nor omitting any thing that is memorable.

The

The Life of RICHARD, Son to OLIVER, during the ſhort time of his Protectorſhip.

Oliver, the Protector of theſe three Nations, was no ſooner dead, but on the day following, being *Saturday Septem.* 4. *Richard* his eldeſt ſon was proclaimed Protector with great ſolemnity, both at the old *Exchange*, and in other places; the Commanders of the Army were the firſt that acknowledged him, and they were the firſt that forſook him. The flatteries of the people did ſeem to promiſe a long continuance to his regency, for from the firſt week of his Protectorſhip, almoſt to the laſt, there were nothing but gratulations from one place or another to him,

him, with as many proteſtations that they would live and die in his ſervice: The very ſame they preſented to the Parliament, when the ſupremacy of power was reſtored unto them, to be as officious, no doubt, to third intereſt, if a third intereſt had gained the predominancy.

The firſt care of our neece Protector, was for the funerals of his father which were reſolved ſhould be ſolemnized with extraordinary magnificenſe, to leave more glory on the name of his father, and to beget a greater eſtimation in his own.

Wherefore being imbalmed, and wrapped in a ſheet of Lead, the hearſe on the 26 of *September*, was conveighed about ten of the clock at night, from *White-hall* to *Somerſet* houſe where it remained ſome daies in private, before it could be in a readineſs to be expoſed to the publike view. The Effigies (more richly adorned then ever was any King of *England*) was laid firſt on a bed of ſtate, afterwards it was ſet upright, there was nothing admitted that was

in

in Art, or Wealth, or Industry to render it illustrious.

On *Tuesday*, *November* 23. the Effigies with all the solemnity, and Pageantry that could be was brought in a stately Charriot from *Somerset* house to *Westminster* Abby, and that day, and many weeks afterwards, the people in great multitudes came to behold it, and with their hats off, did reverence to it, in the same place, where before the Alter stood in the Temple of God; but this blind superstition had its period in the moneth of *May* following, at the time of the restauration of the long Parliament, who having taken away the power from the son, might well pull down the image of his Father.

Not long afterwards, his Highness was advised by his Counsel to choose a Parliament, it being conceived to be the onely way to establish himself in the affections of the people; Writs therefore were issued for a free Parliament, which met on the seven and twentieth of *January* next

next ensuing, where the death of the two Speakers Mr. *Chaloner Cruſe*, (a perſon of admirable knowledge, and integrity) and Mr. *Liſlebone Long*, Recorder of *London*, were the forerunners of the ſhort life of that Parliament, and of the ſhort government of the Protector himſelf.

In this Parliament, the Lady *Mary Hewyt*, (ſiſter to the Earl of *Lindſey*, and the Relict of Doctor *John Hewyt* not long before beheaded) petitioned the grand Committee of the whole Houſe for grievances, againſt the High Court of Juſtice, for taking away the life of her deer husband; but ſome Members of the Houſe of Parliament, who were preſent at the reading of it, did declare themſelves to be concerned in it, and alledged that it was the priviledge of a Member of Parliament, not to be petitioned againſt any where, nor to ſeek redreſs from any Court but from the Parliament it ſelf; the Petition therefore was returned from her to the Committee with that intimation.

After

After this, and ſeveral other Petions of a high nature, for unjuſtly apprehending and detaining men Priſoners in the Tower, and for the banniſhing and the ſelling of ſeveral Gentlemen to the *Barbadoes*, for ſlaves; for which Serjeant *Maynerd* was ordered to bring in a Bill for prevention of the like Tyranny in the future: the accounts of the Common-wealth was called for, and a Committee being appointed to examine them, it was found that in the laſt five years, the Common-wealth was much in arrears, and by the ill mannagement of thoſe who were intruſted with the receipts and diſburſements of the money, they were run in debt no leſs than five and twenty hundred thouſand pounds.

At the laſt, ſome tranſactions in the Army, being taken into conſideration, and it being voted that all Officers of the Army, ſhould repair to their ſeveral charges, and that they ſhould hold no meeting during the ſitting of Parliament, but by the conſent of the Protector, and both Houſes;

Houſes; and that none ſhould be in office but ſuch onely as would ſubſcribe not to interrupt either houſe of Parliament in their proceedings, it wrought ſo much upon the ſpirits of ſome of the Commanders, that not long afterwards, the Parliament was diſſolved, and a period given to the Government of the Protectorſhip.

THE RESTAURATION Of the Long PARLIAMENT.

THe long Parliament being diſſolved in the year 1653. by the Lord *Oliver Cromwel*, were now encouraged by the Lord *Fleetwood*, and many other of the Commanders to return to exerciſe of their former power, and promiſed the uttermoſt aſſiſtance of the Army therein, and accordingly on the ſeventh of *May*, 1659. ſome forty of them, or thereabouts,

abouts, did meet in the painted Chamber, from whence, having the Mace carried before them, they paſſed into the houſe, where a Declaration was paſſed; that all ſuch as ſhall be imployed in any place of power in the Common-wealth, be perſons fearing God, and faithful to the Common-wealth: After this, they choſe a Counſel of State, conſiſting for the moſt part of their own Members.

There being at the ſame time, many Members of the ſame Parliament, in *London*, and ſome of them in the Hall, they endeavoured to go up into the Houſe, but were not permitted by the Souldery; amongſt theſe Members was Sir *George Booth* who being of a high ſpirit, and diſcontented at it, did ſpeak ſome words very haſtily, which as raſhly afterwards, he did put in practiſe.

The Parliament removed Col. *Berkſtead*, from being Leiutenant of the Tower, many Petitions and complaints being preferred againſt him, and Col. *Fitz* was choſen to ſupply his place.

A

A pardon was puliſhed for the moſt part, of whatſoever had been acted from the interruption of the Parliament, in *April* 1659. until the new convention of them on the ninth of may, 1659.

In the Moneth of *Inne*, Lein. General *Fleetwood* was made Commander in chief of all the forces in *England* and *Scotland*; the Lord *Henry Cromwel*, was removed from his command in *Ireland*, and Commiſſioners were appointed to govern that Nation in his place.

The Militia of the City of *London*, and of the reſpective countries were revived, and the Commiſſioners for the Militia of the three Nations, were ſigned and delivered by the Speaker of the Parliament, and ordered ſo to continue.

In the month of *Iuly*, there was a whiſper throughout the Nation, that now was the time for a free Parliament, and for the taking off the Taxes from the ſhoulders of the oppreſſed, whereupon there began to be a general inſurrection (almoſt) all

England

England over; but it was quickly supposed by the vigilance, and the industry of the County Troops. The insurrection which was most great, and dangerous, was in the Northwest of *England*, where in the Counties of *Lancashire*, and *Cheshire*, and parts adjoyning, Sir *George Booth* had drawn together an Army of four thousand persons, some of them, both Commanders and others, having been actually, in the service of the King of *Scotland*, and the King his Father; against these the Lord *Lambert* marched, with an Army consisting of about seven thousand horse and foot, and having given them a great rout at *Winnington* bridge, he totally dispersed them.

Sir *George Booth* was taken afterwards at *Newport Pagnel*, being disguised in the habit of a Lady, from whence being sent to *London* with a strong guard, he was encountered in the way by a party of Colonel *Hackers* Regiment, who did conveigh him prisoner to the Tower of *London*, where for the present he continueth

nueth having been oftentimes examined by Sir *Arthur Hazelrige*, Sir *Henry Vane*, and others.

A Proclamation was agreed upon, that if *John Mordant* Esquire, Son to the Earl of *Peterborough*, Major General *Massy*; *Charles Stuart*, Earl of *Litchfield*, of the family of the Duke of *Richmond*. Sir *Thomas Leventhop* Knight, *William Compton*, Son to the Earl of *Northampton*; *Thomas Fanshaw*, son to Sir *Thomas Fanshaw* Knight, and Major General *Brown*, do not render themselves to the Parliament, upon the seventeenth of *September*, or to the Counsel of State, they shall be accounted guilty of the treasonable crimes that are charged against, which time is not expired at the ending of this History, it being *Thursday September* 8. in the year 1659.

To begin the year the Army submitted to the Parliament, who sate again at *Wewminster*; the nine Commanders, whose Commissions were made void on the twelfth of *Octob.* were all commanded to depart to

their

their houses most remote from *London*, if otherwise they were found to stay there, to be secured, Sir *Henry Vane* was required to go to his house at *Raby*, in the County of *Durham*, and Major *Salloway* was committed prisoner to the Tower.

General *Monck*, being on his march to *London*, according to the desire of *Parliament*, Mr. *Scot*, and Mr. *Luke Robinson*, were sent to congratulate him; the Parliament conferred on him, for his remarkable service, a thousand pound a year, and the Lord Mayor called a Common-Counsel, where it was ordered, that three of their Members should be sent unto him, to acquaint him how sensible they were of the great service which he had performed for the good of the City, and Commonwealth, for which they were resolved at his coming to the City, to give him some testimony of their gratitude.

On the eighteenth of this moneth, the Parliament resolved upon Commissioners for the great seal, and Judges

Judges of the ſeveral Courts of Juſtice in *Weſtminſter* Hall, as alſo of Judges for the Court of Admiralty, and for the probate of Wills.

The City of *Exceſter*, and Count of *Devonſhire*, have declared for the recelling of the Members that were ſecluded in the year 1648. which on wedneſday laſt, was delivered by Mr. *Bamphield* recorder of *Exceſter*, to Mr. *Speaker*; and it is informed that other Counties are adjoyning with them, in a petition to the ſame effect.

The End.

Radcliffe Trustees